

# **Rely-Guarantee Protocols**

**Filipe Militão<sup>1,2</sup>**      **Jonathan Aldrich<sup>1</sup>**  
**Luís Caires<sup>2</sup>**

May 2014  
CMU-CS-14-107

School of Computer Science  
Carnegie Mellon University  
Pittsburgh, PA 15213

<sup>1</sup>School of Computer Science, Carnegie Mellon University, Pittsburgh, PA, USA.

<sup>2</sup>Faculdade de Ciências e Tecnologia, Universidade Nova de Lisboa, Caparica, Portugal.

This document is a companion technical report of the paper, “Rely-Guarantee Protocols”, to appear in the Proceedings of the European Conference on Object-Oriented Programming (ECOOP) 2014. It includes the complete technical development, detailed proofs, and additional examples that are not in the ECOOP paper.

This work was partially supported by Fundação para a Ciência e Tecnologia (Portuguese Foundation for Science and Technology) through the Carnegie Mellon Portugal Program under grant SFRH / BD / 33765 / 2009 and the Information and Communication Technology Institute at CMU, CITI PEst-OE / EEI / UI0527 / 2011, the U.S. National Science Foundation under grant #CCF-1116907, “Foundations of Permission-Based Object-Oriented Languages,” and the U.S. Air Force Research Laboratory.

Report Documentation Page			Form Approved OMB No. 0704-0188	
Public reporting burden for the collection of information is estimated to average 1 hour per response, including the time for reviewing instructions, searching existing data sources, gathering and maintaining the data needed, and completing and reviewing the collection of information. Send comments regarding this burden estimate or any other aspect of this collection of information, including suggestions for reducing this burden, to Washington Headquarters Services, Directorate for Information Operations and Reports, 1215 Jefferson Davis Highway, Suite 1204, Arlington VA 22202-4302. Respondents should be aware that notwithstanding any other provision of law, no person shall be subject to a penalty for failing to comply with a collection of information if it does not display a currently valid OMB control number.				
1. REPORT DATE <b>MAY 2014</b>		2. REPORT TYPE		3. DATES COVERED <b>00-00-2014 to 00-00-2014</b>
4. TITLE AND SUBTITLE <b>Rely-Guarantee Protocols</b>		5a. CONTRACT NUMBER		
		5b. GRANT NUMBER		
		5c. PROGRAM ELEMENT NUMBER		
6. AUTHOR(S)		5d. PROJECT NUMBER		
		5e. TASK NUMBER		
		5f. WORK UNIT NUMBER		
7. PERFORMING ORGANIZATION NAME(S) AND ADDRESS(ES) <b>Carnegie Mellon University,School of Computer Science,Pittsburgh,PA,15213</b>		8. PERFORMING ORGANIZATION REPORT NUMBER		
9. SPONSORING/MONITORING AGENCY NAME(S) AND ADDRESS(ES)		10. SPONSOR/MONITOR'S ACRONYM(S)		
		11. SPONSOR/MONITOR'S REPORT NUMBER(S)		
12. DISTRIBUTION/AVAILABILITY STATEMENT <b>Approved for public release; distribution unlimited</b>				
13. SUPPLEMENTARY NOTES				
14. ABSTRACT <b>The use of shared mutable state, commonly seen in object-oriented systems, is often problematic due to the potential conflicting interactions between aliases to the same state. We present a substructural type system outfitted with a novel lightweight interference control mechanism, relyguarantee protocols, that enables controlled aliasing of shared resources. By assigning each alias separate roles, encoded in a novel protocol abstraction in the spirit of rely-guarantee reasoning our type system ensures that challenging uses of shared state will never interfere in an unsafe fashion. In particular, rely-guarantee protocols ensure that each alias will never observe an unexpected value, or type, when inspecting shared memory regardless of how the changes to that shared state (originating from potentially unknown program contexts) are interleaved at run-time.</b>				
15. SUBJECT TERMS				
16. SECURITY CLASSIFICATION OF:			17. LIMITATION OF ABSTRACT <b>Same as Report (SAR)</b>	18. NUMBER OF PAGES <b>151</b>
a. REPORT <b>unclassified</b>	b. ABSTRACT <b>unclassified</b>	c. THIS PAGE <b>unclassified</b>		

**Keywords:** aliasing, interference control, rely-guarantee, typestates

## Abstract

The use of shared mutable state, commonly seen in object-oriented systems, is often problematic due to the potential conflicting interactions between aliases to the same state. We present a substructural type system outfitted with a novel lightweight interference control mechanism, *rely-guarantee protocols*, that enables controlled aliasing of shared resources. By assigning each alias separate roles, encoded in a novel protocol abstraction in the spirit of rely-guarantee reasoning, our type system ensures that challenging uses of shared state will never interfere in an unsafe fashion. In particular, rely-guarantee protocols ensure that each alias will never observe an unexpected value, or type, when inspecting shared memory regardless of how the changes to that shared state (originating from potentially unknown program contexts) are interleaved at run-time.



# Contents

<b>1</b>	<b>Introduction</b>	<b>3</b>
1.1	Approach in a Nutshell . . . . .	4
<b>2</b>	<b>Pipe Example</b>	<b>6</b>
<b>3</b>	<b>Technical Development</b>	<b>9</b>
3.1	Syntax and Types . . . . .	9
3.2	Operation Semantics . . . . .	9
3.3	Type System . . . . .	11
3.4	Subtyping . . . . .	16
<b>4</b>	<b>Sharing Mutable State</b>	<b>17</b>
4.1	Specifying Rely-Guarantee Protocols . . . . .	18
4.2	Checking Protocol Splitting . . . . .	19
4.3	Using Shared State . . . . .	22
4.4	Framing State . . . . .	24
4.5	Consumer code . . . . .	26
<b>5</b>	<b>Technical Results</b>	<b>27</b>
<b>6</b>	<b>Additional Examples</b>	<b>28</b>
6.1	Sharing a Linear ADT (Stack) . . . . .	28
6.2	Capturing Local Knowledge in a Simple Counter . . . . .	30
6.3	Iteratively Sharing State (including Additional Steps) . . . . .	32
6.4	Complete Pipe Code with Client Code . . . . .	34
6.5	Last-to-use Recovery . . . . .	37
6.6	Wait-until-used Recovery . . . . .	38
<b>7</b>	<b>Related Work</b>	<b>40</b>
<b>8</b>	<b>Conclusions</b>	<b>41</b>
<b>A</b>	<b>Auxiliary Definitions</b>	<b>44</b>
<b>B</b>	<b>Proofs</b>	<b>46</b>
B.1	Well-Formed Types and Environments . . . . .	46
B.2	Subtyping Inversion Lemma . . . . .	48
B.3	Protocol Conformance Preservation . . . . .	51
B.4	Store Typing . . . . .	52
B.5	Values Inversion Lemma . . . . .	62
B.6	Substitution . . . . .	71
B.7	Free Variables Lemma . . . . .	76

B.8	Well-Form Lemmas . . . . .	87
B.9	Substitution Lemma . . . . .	88
B.10	Values Lemma . . . . .	120
B.11	Preservation . . . . .	126
B.12	Progress . . . . .	143

# 1 Introduction

Shared, mutable state can be useful in certain algorithms, in modeling stateful systems, and in structuring programs. However, it can also make reasoning about a program more difficult, potentially resulting in run-time errors. If two pieces of code have references to the same location in memory, and one of them updates the contents of that cell, the update may *destructively interfere* by breaking the other piece of code’s assumptions about the properties of the value contained in that cell—which may cause the program to compute the wrong result, or even to abruptly terminate. In order to mitigate this problem, static type systems conservatively associate an invariant type with each location, and ensure that every store to the location preserves this type. While this approach can ensure basic memory safety, it cannot check higher-level *protocol* properties [1, 4, 5, 13, 20] that are vital to the correctness of many programs [3].

For example, consider a Pipe abstraction that is used to communicate between two parts of the program. A pipe is *open* while the communication is ongoing, but when the pipe is no longer needed it is *closed*. Pipes include shared, mutable state in the form of an internal buffer, and abstractions such as Java’s `PipedInputStream` also dynamically track whether they are in the open or closed state. The state of the pipe determines what operations may be performed, and invoking an inappropriate operation is an error: for example, writing to a closed pipe in Java results in a run-time exception.

Static approaches to reason about such state protocols (of which we follow the *typestate* [7, 21, 27, 28] approach) have two advantages: errors such as writing to a closed pipe can be avoided on the one hand, and defensive run-time tests of the state of an object can become superfluous on the other hand. In typestate systems, abstractions expose a more refined type that models a set of abstract states representing the internal, changing, type of the state (such as the two states above, *open* and *closed*) enabling the static modular manipulation of stateful objects. However, sharing (such as by aliasing) these resources must be carefully controlled to avoid potentially destructive interference that may result from mixing incompatible changes to apparently unrelated objects that, in reality, are connected to the same underlying run-time object. This work aims to provide an intuitive and general-purpose extension to the typestate model by exploiting (coordination) protocols at the shared state level to allow fine-grained and flexible uses of aliased state. Therefore, by modeling the *interactions* of aliases of some shared state in a protocol abstraction, we enable complex uses of sharing to safely occur through *benign interference*, interference that the other aliases expect and/or require to occur.

Consider once more the pipe example. The next two code blocks implement simplified versions of the pipe’s `put` and `tryTake` functions. Although each function operates independently of the other, internally they share nodes of the same underlying buffer:



```

// protocol: Empty  $\Rightarrow$  Filled; none
put = fun( v : Value ).
  // Empty shared node, oldlast, to be filled with node
  // containing tagged (#) empty record, {}, as 'Empty'
  let last = new Empty#{ } in
    let oldlast = !buffer.tail in // is Empty
      // tags pair of 'v' and 'last' as 'Filled'
      oldlast := Filled#{ v , last };
      buffer.tail := last
    end // last cell is now reachable from head&tail
  end // oldlast cell unreachable from tail

// rec X.( Empty  $\Rightarrow$  Empty; X  $\oplus$  Filled  $\Rightarrow$  none )
tryTake = fun().
  let first = !buffer.head in
    case !first of
      Empty#_  $\rightarrow$  NoResult#{ }
    | Filled# [ v , next ]  $\rightarrow$ 
      // does not return ownership to the protocol
      delete first;
      buffer.head := next;
      Result#v
    end
  end
end

```

By distributing these functions between two aliases, we are able to create independent *producer* and *consumer* components of the pipe that share a common buffer (modeled as a singly-linked list). Observe how the interaction, that occurs through aliases of the buffer's nodes, obeys a well-defined protocol: the *producer* alias (through the `put` function) inserts an element into the last (empty) node of the buffer and then immediately forfeits that cell (i.e. it is no longer used by that alias); while the *consumer* alias (using `tryTake`) proceeds by testing the first node and, when it detects it has been Filled (thus, when the other alias is sure to no longer use it), recovers ownership of that node, which enables the alias to safely delete that cell (`first`) since it is no longer shared.

## 1.1 Approach in a Nutshell

Interference due to aliasing is analogous to the interference caused by thread interleaving [15, 32]. This occurs because mutable state may be shared by aliases in unknown or non-local program contexts. Such boundary effectively negates the use of static mechanisms to track exactly which other variables alias some state. Therefore, we are unable to know precisely if the shared state aliased by a local variable will be used when the execution jumps off (e.g. through a function call) to non-local program contexts. However, if that state is used, then the aliases may change the state in ways that invalidate the local alias' assumptions on the current contents of the shared state. This interference caused by "alias interleaving" occurs even without concurrency, but is analogous to how thread interleaving may affect shared state. Consequently, techniques to reason about thread interference (such as *rely-guarantee reasoning* [17]) can be useful to reason about aliasing even in our sequential setting. The core principle of rely-guarantee reasoning that we adapt is its mechanism to make strong local assumptions in the face of interference. To handle such interference, each alias has its actions constrained to fit within a *guarantee* type and at the same time is free to assume that the changes done by other aliases of that state must fit within a *rely* type. The duality between what aliases can rely on and must guarantee among themselves yields significant flexibility in the use of shared state, when compared for instance to traditional invariant-based sharing.

We employ rely-guarantee in a novel protocol abstraction that captures a partial view of the use of the shared state, as seen from the perspective of an alias. Therefore, each protocol models the constraints on the actions of that alias and is only aware of the resulting effects ("interference")

that may appear in the shared state due to the interleaved uses of that shared state as done by other aliases. A rely-guarantee protocol is formed by a sequence of rely-guarantee steps. Each step contains a rely type, stating what an alias currently assumes the shared state contains; and a guarantee type, a promise that the changes done by that alias will fit within this type. Using these small building blocks, our technique allows strong local assumption on how the shared state may change, while not knowing when or if other aliases to that shared state will be used—only how they will interact with the shared state, if used. Since each step in a protocol can have distinct rely and guarantee types, a protocol is not frozen in time and can model different “temporal” uses of the shared state directly. A protocol is, therefore, an abstracted perspective on the actions done by each individual alias to the shared state, and that is only aware of the potential resulting effects of all the other aliases of that shared state. A *protocol conformance* mechanism ensures the sound composition of all protocols to the same shared state, at the moment of their creation. From there on, each protocol is *stable* (i.e. immune to unexpected/destructive interference) since conformance attested that each protocol, in isolation, is aware of all observable effects that may occur from all possible “alias interleaving” originated from the remaining aliases.

Our main contribution is a novel type-based protocol abstraction to reason about shared mutable state, *rely-guarantee protocols*, that captures the following features:

1. Each protocol provides a *local* type so that an alias need not know the actions that other aliases are doing, only their resulting (observable) effect on the shared state;
2. Sharing can be done *asymmetrically* so that the role of each alias in the interaction with the shared state may be distinct from the rest;
3. Our protocol paradigm is able to *scale* by modeling sharing interactions both at the reference level and also at the abstract state level. Therefore, sharing does not need to be embedded in an ADT [18], but can also work at the ADT level without requiring a wrapper reference [15];
4. State can be shared individually or simultaneously in groups of state. By enabling sharing to occur underneath a layer of apparently disjoint state, we naturally support the notion of *fictional disjointness* [9, 16, 18];
5. Our protocol abstraction is able to model complex interactions that occur through the shared state. These include invariant, monotonic and other coordinated uses. Moreover, they enable both *ownership transfer* of state between non-local program contexts and *ownership recovery*. Therefore, shared state can return to be non-shared, even allowing it to be later shared again and in such a way that is completely unrelated to its previous sharing phases;
6. Although protocol conformance is checked in pairs, *arbitrary aliasing* is possible (if safe) by further sharing a protocol in ways that do not conflict with the initial sharing. Therefore, global conformance in the use of the shared state by multiple aliases is assured by the combination of individual binary protocol splits, with each split sharing the state without breaking what was previously assumed on that state;

7. We allow *temporary inconsistencies*, so that the shared state may undergo intermediate (private) states that cannot be seen by other aliases. Using an idea similar to (static) mutual exclusion, we ensure that the same shared state cannot be inspected while it is inconsistent. Such kind of critical section (that does not incur in any run-time overhead) is sufficiently flexible to support multiple simultaneously inconsistent states, when they are sure to not be aliasing the same shared state.

With this technique we are able to model challenging uses of aliasing in a lightweight substructural type system, where all sharing is centered on a simple and intuitive protocol abstraction. We believe that by specializing our system to typestate and aliasing [1, 26] properties we can offer a useful intermediate point that is simpler than the full functional verification embodied in separation logic [6, 24] yet more expressive than conventional type systems. Our proofs of soundness use standard progress and preservation theorems. We show that all allowed interference is benign (i.e. that all changes to the shared state are expected by each alias of that state) by ensuring that a program cannot get stuck, while still enabling the shared state to be legally used in complex ways. Besides the benefit of expressing the programmer’s intent in the types, our technique also enables a program to be free of errors related to destructive interference. For instance, the programmer will not be able to wrongly attempt to use a shared cell as if it were no longer shared, or leave values in that shared cell that are not expected by the other aliases of that cell.

## 2 Pipe Example

Our language is based on the polymorphic  $\lambda$ -calculus with mutable references, immutable records, tagged sums and recursive types. Technically, we build on [21] (a variant of  $\mathbf{L}^3$  [1] adapted for usability) by supporting sharing of mutable state through rely-guarantee protocols. As in  $\mathbf{L}^3$ , a cell is decomposed in two components: a pure *reference* (that can be freely copied), and a linear [14] *capability* used to track the contents of that cell. Unlike  $\mathbf{L}^3$ , by extending [21] our language implicitly threads capabilities through the code, reducing syntactic overhead. To support this separation of references and capabilities, our language uses location-dependent types to relate a reference to its respective capability. Therefore, a reference has a type “**ref**  $t$ ” to mean a **reference** to a location  $t$ , where the information about the contents of that location is stored in the capability for  $t$ . Our capabilities follow the format “**rw**  $t$   $A$ ” meaning a **read-write** capability to location  $t$  which, currently, has contents of type  $A$  stored in it. The permission to access, such as by dereference, the contents of a cell requires both the reference and the capability to be available. Capabilities are typing artifacts that do not exist at run-time and are moved/thread implicitly through the code. Locations (such as  $t$ ) must be managed explicitly, leading to constructs dedicated to abstracting and opening locations.

Pipes are used to support a *consumer-producer* style of interaction (using a shared internal buffer as mediator), often used in a concurrent program but here used in a single-threaded environment. The shared internal buffer is implemented as a shared singly-linked list where the consumer keeps a pointer to the *head* of the list and the producer to its *tail*. By partitioning the pipe’s functions (where the consumer alias uses `tryTake`, and the producer both `put` and `close`), clients of

the pipe can work independently of one another, provided that the functions' implementation is aware of the potential interference caused by the actions of the other alias. It is on specifying and verifying this interference that our rely-guarantee protocols will be used.

```

1 let newPipe = fun( _ : [] ).
                                      $\Gamma = \_ : [] \mid \Delta = \cdot$ 
2   open <n,node> = new Empty#{ } in
                                      $\Gamma = \_ : [], \text{node} : \text{ref } n, n : \text{loc} \mid \Delta = \text{rw } n \text{ Empty}\#[]$ 
3   share (rw n Empty#[]) as H[n] || T[n];
                                      $\Gamma = \dots \mid \Delta = T[n], H[n]$ 
4   open <h,head> = new <n, node::H[n]> in
                                      $\Gamma = \dots, \text{head} : \text{ref } h, h : \text{loc} \mid \Delta = T[n], \text{rw } h \exists p. (\text{ref } p :: H[p])$ 
5   open <t,tail> = new <n, node::T[n]> in
                                      $\Gamma = \dots, \text{tail} : \text{ref } t, t : \text{loc} \mid \Delta = \text{rw } t \exists p. (\text{ref } p :: T[p]), \dots$ 
6   < rw h exists p. (ref p :: H[p]), // packs a type, the capability to location 'h'
7   < rw t exists p. (ref p :: T[p]), // packs a type, the capability to location 't'
8   { // creates labeled record with 'put', 'close' and 'tryTake' as members
9     put = fun( e : int :: rw t exists p. (ref p :: T[p]) ) ./...shown in Section 4.../,
19    close = fun( _ : [] :: rw t exists p. (ref p :: T[p]) ) ./...*/,
26    tryTake = fun( _ : [] :: rw h exists p. (ref p :: H[p]) ) ./...*/
47  } :: ( rw h exists p. (ref p :: H[p]) * rw t exists p. (ref p :: T[p]) ) > >
48  end
49  end
50  end

```

The function creates a pipe by allocating an initial node for the internal buffer, a cell to be shared by the head and tail pointers. The newly allocated cell (line 2) contains a tagged (as `Empty`) empty record (`{}`). In our language, aliasing information is correlated through static names, *locations*, such that multiple references to the same location must imply that these references are aliases of the same cell. Consequently, the `new` construct (line 2) must be assigned a type that abstracts the concrete location that was created,  $\exists t. (\text{ref } t :: \text{rw } t \text{ Empty}\#[])$ , which means that there exists some fresh location  $t$ , and the new expression evaluates to a reference to  $t$  (“`ref t`”). We associate this reference with a capability to access it, using a *stacking* operator `::`. In this case the capability is `rw t Empty#[]`, representing a **read** and **write** capability to the location  $t$ , which currently contains a value of type `Empty#[]` as initially mentioned. On the same line, we then `open` the existential by giving it a location variable  $n$  and a regular variable `node` to refer that reference. From there on, the capability (a typing artifact which has no actual value) is automatically *unstacked* and moved implicitly as needed through the program. For clarity, we will manually stack capabilities (such as on line 4, using the construct  $e :: A$  where  $A$  is the stacked capability), although the type system does not require it. On line 3, the type system initially carries the following assumptions:

$$\Gamma = \_ : [], \text{node} : \text{ref } n, n : \text{loc} \quad \mid \quad \Delta = \text{rw } n \text{ Empty}\#[]$$

where  $\Gamma$  is the lexical environment (of persistent/pure resources), and  $\Delta$  is a linear typing environment that contains all linear resources (such as capabilities). Each linear capability must either

be used up or passed on through the program (e.g. by returning it from a function). The contents of the reference `node` are known statically by looking up the capability for the `location n` to which `node` refers (i.e. “`rw n Empty#[]`”).

Capabilities are linear (cannot be duplicated), but aliasing in local contexts is still possible by copying references. All copies link back to the same capability using the location contained in the reference. However, when aliases operate in non-local contexts, this location-based link is lost. Thus, if we were to pack `node`’s capability before sharing it, it would become unavailable to other aliases of that location. For instance, by writing  $\langle n, \text{node} :: \text{rw } n \text{ Empty\#}[] \rangle$  we pack the location  $n$  by abstracting it in an existential type for that location. The packed type now refers a fresh location, unrelated to its old version. Instead, we *share* that capability (line 3) by splitting it in two rely-guarantee protocols,  $H$  and  $T$ <sup>1</sup>. Each protocol is then assigned to the `head` and `tail` pointers (lines 4 and 5, respectively), since they encode the specific uses of each of those aliases. The protocols and sharing mechanisms will be introduced in Section 4.

The type of `newPipe` is a linear function ( $\multimap$ ) that, since it does not capture any enclosing linear resource, can be marked as pure (!) so that the type can be used without the linear restriction. On line 6 we pack the inner state of the pipe (so as to abstract the capability for  $t$  as  $P$ , and the one for  $h$  as  $C$ ), resulting in `newPipe` having the type:

$$\text{newPipe} : !( [] \multimap \exists C. \exists P. ( ! [ \dots ] :: C * P ) )$$

where the *separate* capabilities for the Consumer and Producer are stacked together in a commutative group (\*). In this type,  $C$  abstracts the capability `rw h  $\exists p. (\text{ref } p :: H[p])$` , and  $P$  abstracts `rw t  $\exists p. (\text{ref } p :: T[p])$` . Finally, although we have not yet shown the implementation, the type of the elided record (`[...]`) contains function types that should be unsurprising noting that each argument and return type has the respective capabilities for the `head/tail` cells stacked on top (similarly to pre/post conditions, but directly expressed in the types). Therefore, those functions are closures that use the knowledge about the reference to the `head/tail` pointers from the surrounding context, but do not capture the capability to those cells and instead require them to be supplied as argument.

$$\begin{aligned} \text{[ put} & : !( \text{int} :: P \multimap [] :: P ), \\ \text{close} & : !( [] :: P \multimap [] ), \\ \text{tryTake} & : !( [] :: C \multimap \text{NoResult\#}([] :: C) + \text{Result\#}(\text{int} :: C) + \text{Depleted\#}[] ) ] \end{aligned}$$

Therefore, `put` preserves the producer’s capability, but `close` destroys it; while the result of `tryTake` is a sum type of either `Result` or `NoResult` depending on whether the still open pipe has or not contents available, or `Depleted` to signal that the pipe was closed (and therefore that the capability to  $C$  vanished). Observe that the state that the functions depend on is, apparently, disjoint although underneath this layer the state is actually shared (but coordinated through a protocol) so that (benign) interference must occur for the pipe to work properly—i.e. it is *fictionally disjoint* [9, 16, 18].

<sup>1</sup>As a brief glimpse,  $T$  is “`rw n Empty#[]  $\Rightarrow$  ( rw n Node\#R  $\oplus$  rw n Closed\#[] ); none” which relies on  $n$  containing Empty#[], ensures  $n$  then contains either Node\#R or Closed\#[], and then loses access to  $n$ . Both “ $\Rightarrow$ ” and “;” (and  $R$ ) will be discussed in detail in Section 4.`

### 3 Technical Development

We now present the type system. Some non-essential details are only discussed in [21] since they should be close to type-theoretic concepts and, therefore, straightforward to grasp. In fact, the core system is very similar to that used in [21] but with the addition of intersection types and all of our sharing constructs. For consistency of the presentation, we include all sharing mechanisms here but leave their discussion to Section 4.

#### 3.1 Syntax and Types

The (let-expanded [25]) grammar is shown in Fig. 1. The main deviations from standard  $\lambda$ -calculus (besides some non-standard notations) are the inclusion of location-related constructs, and the sharing constructs (**share**, **focus**, and **defocus**). We reused the idioms for pairs, recursion, etc. defined in [21] so that they are not shown here.

We use a flat type grammar (Fig. 2) where both capabilities (i.e. typing artifacts without values, which includes our rely-guarantee protocols) and standard types (used to type values) coexist. Our design does not need to make a syntactic distinction between the two kinds since the type system ensures the proper separation in their use.

We now overview the basic types, leaving the rely ( $\Rightarrow$ ) and guarantee ( $;$ ) types to be presented in the following Section together with the discussion on sharing. Pure types  $!A$  enable a linear type to be used multiple times.  $A \multimap A'$  describes a linear function of argument  $A$  and result  $A'$ . The stacking operation  $A :: A'$  stacks  $A'$  (a capability, or abstracted capability) on top of  $A$ . This stacking is not commutative since it stacks a single type on the right of  $::$ . Therefore,  $*$  enables multiple types to be grouped together that, when later stacked, allow that type to list a commutative group of capabilities. Note that while  $A_0 :: (A_1 :: A_2)$  and  $A_0 :: (A_2 :: A_1)$  are not (necessarily) subtypes, capability commutation is always possible with  $*$  such that  $A_0 :: (A_1 * A_2) <:> A_0 :: (A_2 * A_1)$ . Both  $\forall$  and  $\exists$  offer the standard quantification, over location and type kinds, together with the respective location/type variables.  $[f : A]$  are used to describe labeled records of arbitrary length. A **ref**  $p$  type is a reference for location  $p$  noting that the contents of such a reference are tracked by the capability to that location and not immediately stored in the reference type. **recursive** types, that are automatically folded/unfolded through subtyping rules (see Fig. 6 and (T:SUBSUMPTION) on Fig. 4), are also supported. Sum types use the form **tag**# $A$  to tag type  $A$  with **tag**. Alternatives ( $\oplus$ ) model imprecision in the knowledge of the type by listing different possible states it may be in. **none** is the empty capability, while **rw**  $p$   $A$  is the read-write capability to location  $p$  (a memory cell currently containing a value of type  $A$ ). Finally, an  $A \& A'$  type means that the client can choose to use either type  $A$  or type  $A'$  but not both simultaneously.

#### 3.2 Operation Semantics

Our small step semantics (Fig. 3) uses judgments of the form:

$$\langle H_0 \parallel e_0 \rangle \mapsto \langle H_1 \parallel e_1 \rangle$$

$\rho \in \text{LOCATION CONSTANTS (ADDRESSES)}$      $t \in \text{LOCATION VARIABLES}$      $p ::= \rho \mid t$   
 $\mathbf{l} \in \text{LABELS (TAGS)}$      $\mathbf{f} \in \text{FIELDS}$      $x \in \text{VARIABLES}$      $X \in \text{TYPE VARIABLES}$

$v ::=$	$\rho$	(address)
	$x$	(variable)
	$\text{fun}(x : A).e$	(function)
	$\langle t \rangle e$	(universal location)
	$\langle X \rangle e$	(universal type)
	$\langle p, v \rangle$	(pack location)
	$\langle A, v \rangle$	(pack type)
	$\{\overline{\mathbf{f}} = v\}$	(record)
	$\mathbf{l}\#v$	(tagged value)
$e ::=$	$v$	(value)
	$v[p]$	(location application)
	$v[A]$	(type application)
	$v.\mathbf{f}$	(field)
	$v \ v$	(application)
	$\text{let } x = e \text{ in } e \text{ end}$	(let)
	$\text{open } \langle t, x \rangle = v \text{ in } e \text{ end}$	(open location)
	$\text{open } \langle X, x \rangle = v \text{ in } e \text{ end}$	(open type)
	$\text{new } v$	(cell creation)
	$\text{delete } v$	(cell deletion)
	$!v$	(dereference)
	$v := v$	(assign)
	$\text{case } v \text{ of } \overline{\mathbf{l}\#x} \rightarrow e \text{ end}$	(case)
	$\text{share } A_0 \text{ as } A_1 \parallel A_2$	(share)
	$\text{focus } \overline{A}$	(focus)
	$\text{defocus}$	(defocus)

Note:  $\rho$  is not source-level.  $\overline{Z}$  for a possibly empty sequence of  $Z$ . Tuples, recursion, etc. are encoded as idioms [21].

Figure 1: Values ( $v$ ) and expressions ( $e$ ).



$A ::=$	$!A$	(pure/persistent)
	$A \multimap A$	(linear function)
	$A :: A$	(stacking)
	$A * A$	(separation)
	$\overline{[f : A]}$	(record)
	$X$	(type variable)
	$\forall X.A$	(universal type quantification)
	$\exists X.A$	(existential type quantification)
	$\forall t.A$	(universal location quantification)
	$\exists t.A$	(existential location quantification)
	<b>ref</b> $p$	(reference type)
	<b>rec</b> $X.A$	(recursive type)
	$\sum_i l_i \# A_i$	(tagged sum)
	$A \oplus A$	(alternative)
	$A \& A$	(intersection)
	<b>rw</b> $p A$	(read-write capability to $p$ )
	<b>none</b>	(empty capability)
	$A \Rightarrow A$	(rely)
	$A; A$	(guarantee)

Note:  $\sum_i l_i \# A_i$  denotes a single tagged type or a sequence of tagged types separated by  $+$ , such as “ $t \# A + u \# B + v \# C$ ”. Separation, sum, alternative and intersection types are assumed commutative, i.e. without respective subtyping rules.

Figure 2: Types and capabilities.

where a program execution is given by:

$$\langle \emptyset \parallel e \rangle \xrightarrow{\star} \langle H \parallel v \rangle$$

which states that starting from the empty heap ( $\emptyset$ ) and an initial expression ( $e$ ), we reach a final configuration of value  $v$  with heap  $H$  (after an arbitrary number of steps). The heap ( $H$ ) binds addresses ( $\rho$ ) to values ( $v$ ) using the following format:

$$H ::= \emptyset \text{ (empty)} \mid H, \rho \hookrightarrow v \text{ (binding)}$$

The semantics are analogous to what is found in the literature, except for a few small differences: the (D:NEW) and (D:DELETE) reduction rules, as in [1], manipulate existential values that abstract the underlying location that was created or will be deleted, in order for the type system to properly handle such location abstractions (i.e. for the value to match the given type). We also highlight how sharing related constructs (**focus**, **defocus**, and **share**) have no operational meaning (and thus are equivalent to no-ops).

### 3.3 Type System

Our typing rules use typing judgments of the form:  $\Gamma \mid \Delta_0 \vdash e : A \dashv \Delta_1$  stating that with lexical environment  $\Gamma$  and linear resources  $\Delta_0$  we assign the expression  $e$  a type  $A$  and produce effects that



$$\boxed{\langle H_0 \parallel e_0 \rangle \mapsto \langle H_1 \parallel e_1 \rangle}$$

**Dynamics, (D:\*)**

$$\begin{array}{c}
\text{(D:NEW)} \\
\frac{\rho \text{ fresh}}{\langle H \parallel \text{new } v \rangle \mapsto \langle H, \rho \hookrightarrow v \parallel \langle \rho, \rho \rangle \rangle} \\
\\
\text{(D:DELETE)} \\
\frac{}{\langle H, \rho \hookrightarrow v \parallel \text{delete } \langle \rho, \rho \rangle \rangle \mapsto \langle H \parallel \langle \rho, v \rangle \rangle} \\
\\
\text{(D:DEREFERENCE)} \\
\frac{}{\langle H, \rho \hookrightarrow v \parallel !\rho \rangle \mapsto \langle H, \rho \hookrightarrow v \parallel v \rangle} \\
\\
\text{(D:ASSIGN)} \\
\frac{}{\langle H, \rho \hookrightarrow v_0 \parallel \rho := v_1 \rangle \mapsto \langle H, \rho \hookrightarrow v_1 \parallel v_0 \rangle} \\
\\
\text{(D:APPLICATION)} \quad \text{(D:SELECTION)} \\
\frac{}{\langle H \parallel (\text{fun}(x : A).e) v \rangle \mapsto \langle H \parallel e\{v/x\} \rangle} \quad \frac{}{\langle H \parallel \{\overline{f = v}\}.f_i \rangle \mapsto \langle H \parallel v_i \rangle} \\
\\
\text{(D:LOCAPP)} \quad \text{(D:TYPEAPP)} \\
\frac{}{\langle H \parallel (\langle t \rangle e)[\rho] \rangle \mapsto \langle H \parallel e\{\rho/t\} \rangle} \quad \frac{}{\langle H \parallel (\langle X \rangle e)[A] \rangle \mapsto \langle H \parallel e\{A/X\} \rangle} \\
\\
\text{(D:LOCOPEN)} \\
\frac{}{\langle H \parallel \text{open } \langle t, x \rangle = \langle \rho, v \rangle \text{ in } e \text{ end} \rangle \mapsto \langle H \parallel e\{v/x\}\{\rho/t\} \rangle} \\
\\
\text{(D:TYPEOPEN)} \\
\frac{}{\langle H \parallel \text{open } \langle X, x \rangle = \langle A, v \rangle \text{ in } e \text{ end} \rangle \mapsto \langle H \parallel e\{v/x\}\{A/X\} \rangle} \\
\\
\text{(D:CASE)} \\
\frac{}{\langle H \parallel \text{case } l_i \# v_i \text{ of } \overline{l \# x \rightarrow e} \text{ end} \rangle \mapsto \langle H \parallel e_i\{v_i/x_i\} \rangle} \\
\\
\text{(D:LETCONG)} \\
\frac{\langle H_0 \parallel e_0 \rangle \mapsto \langle H_1 \parallel e_1 \rangle}{\langle H_0 \parallel \text{let } x = e_0 \text{ in } e_2 \text{ end} \rangle \mapsto \langle H_1 \parallel \text{let } x = e_1 \text{ in } e_2 \text{ end} \rangle} \\
\\
\text{(D:LET)} \\
\frac{}{\langle H \parallel \text{let } x = v \text{ in } e \text{ end} \rangle \mapsto \langle H \parallel e\{v/x\} \rangle}
\end{array}$$

Sharing-related constructs:

$$\begin{array}{c}
\text{(D:SHARE)} \\
\frac{}{\langle H \parallel \text{share } A_0 \text{ as } A_1 \parallel A_2 \rangle \mapsto \langle H \parallel \{\} \rangle} \\
\\
\text{(D:FOCUS)} \quad \text{(D:DEFocus)} \\
\frac{}{\langle H \parallel \text{focus } \overline{A} \rangle \mapsto \langle H \parallel \{\} \rangle} \quad \frac{}{\langle H \parallel \text{defocus} \rangle \mapsto \langle H \parallel \{\} \rangle}
\end{array}$$

Figure 3: Operational semantics.

result in  $\Delta_1$ . The typing environments are as follows:

$\Gamma ::= \cdot$	(empty)	$\Delta ::= \cdot$	(empty)
$\Gamma, x : A$	(variable binding)	$\Delta, x : A$	(linear binding)
$\Gamma, p : \mathbf{loc}$	(location variable assertion)	$\Delta, A$	(capability/protocol)
$\Gamma, X : \mathbf{type}$	(type assertion)	$\Delta^G, A_0; A_1 \triangleright \Delta$	(defocus-guarantee)

where  $\Delta^G$  syntactically restricts  $\Delta$  to not include a defocus-guarantee (a sharing feature, see Section 4.3). Suffices to note that this restriction ensures that defocus-guarantees are nested on the right of  $\triangleright$  and that, at each level, there exists only one pending defocus-guarantee.  $\Delta^G$  is also used to forbid capture of defocus-guarantees by functions and other constructs that can keep part of the linear typing environment for themselves.

The typing rules are shown in Fig. 4 and Fig. 5, but sharing related typing rules, namely (T:FOCUS-RELY), (T:DEFocus-GUARANTEE), (T:SHARE), and (T:FRAME), are only discussed in Section 4. We now overview the main typing rules.

All values (which includes functions, tagged values, etc.) have no resulting effect ( $\cdot$ ) since, operationally, they have no pending computations.

Allocating a new cell, (T:NEW), results in a type,  $\exists t.(\mathbf{ref} \ t :: \mathbf{rw} \ t \ A)$ , that abstracts the fresh location that was created ( $t$ ), and includes both a reference to that location and the capability to that location. To associate a value (such as  $\mathbf{ref} \ t$ ) with some capability (such as the capability to access location  $t$ ), we use a *stacking* operator  $::$ . Naturally, to be able to use the existential location, we must first *open* that abstraction, (T:LOC-OPEN), by giving it a *location variable* to refer the abstracted location, besides the usual variable to refer the contents of the existential type.

Reading the content of a cell can be either destructive, using (T:DEREFERENCE-LINEAR), or not, by (T:DEREFERENCE-PURE). The difference resides on whether its content is pure (!). If it is linear, then to preserve linearity we must leave the unit type ( $\mathbb{I}$ ) behind to avoid duplication.

By banging the type of a variable binding, (T:PURE-ELIM), we can move it to the linear context which enables the function's typing rule to initially consider all arguments as linear even if they are pure. Functions can only capture a  $\Delta^G$  linear environment to ensure that they will not hide a pending defocus-guarantee (and similarly on  $\forall$  abstractions), since our types do not express such pending operation.

*Stacking*, done through (T:CAP-ELIM), (T:CAP-STACK) and (T:CAP-UNSTACK) enables the type system to manage capabilities in a non-syntax directed way, since they have no value nor associated identifier.

The (T:CASE) rule allows the set of tags of the value that is to be case analyzed ( $v$ ) to be *smaller* than those listed in the branches of the case ( $i \leq j$ ). This conditions is safe because it amounts to ignoring the effects of those branches, instead of being overly conservative and having to consider them all. These branches are not necessarily useless since, for instance, they may still be relevant on alternative program states ( $\oplus$ ).

(T:ALTERNATIVE-LEFT) expresses that if an expression types with both assumptions,  $A_0$  and  $A_1$ , then it works with both alternatives. (T:INTERSECTION-RIGHT) is similar but on the resulting effect of that expression.

Finally, (T:SUBSUMPTION) enables expressions to rely on weaker assumptions while ensuring a stronger result than needed, through the use of subtyping rules.

$$\boxed{\Gamma \mid \Delta_0 \vdash e : A \dashv \Delta_1}$$

Typing rules, (T:\*)

$$\begin{array}{c}
\text{(T:REF)} \quad \frac{}{\Gamma, \rho : \mathbf{loc} \mid \cdot \vdash \rho : \mathbf{ref} \rho \dashv \cdot} \quad \text{(T:PURE)} \quad \frac{}{\Gamma \mid \cdot \vdash v : A \dashv \cdot} \quad \text{(T:UNIT)} \quad \frac{}{\Gamma \mid \cdot \vdash v : [] \dashv \cdot} \quad \text{(T:PURE-READ)} \quad \frac{}{\Gamma, x : A \mid \cdot \vdash x : !A \dashv \cdot} \\
\\
\text{(T:LINEAR-READ)} \quad \frac{}{\Gamma \mid x : A \vdash x : A \dashv \cdot} \quad \text{(T:PURE-ELIM)} \quad \frac{}{\Gamma \mid \Delta_0, x : !A_0 \vdash e : A_1 \dashv \Delta_1} \quad \text{(T:SUBSUMPTION)} \quad \frac{\Delta_0 <: \Delta_1 \quad \Gamma \mid \Delta_1 \vdash e : A_0 \dashv \Delta_2 \quad A_0 <: A_1 \quad \Delta_2 <: \Delta_3}{\Gamma \mid \Delta_0 \vdash e : A_1 \dashv \Delta_3} \\
\\
\text{(T:NEW)} \quad \frac{\Gamma \mid \Delta_0 \vdash v : A \dashv \Delta_1}{\Gamma \mid \Delta_0 \vdash \mathbf{new} v : \exists t.(\mathbf{ref} t :: \mathbf{rw} t A) \dashv \Delta_1} \quad \text{(T:DELETE)} \quad \frac{\Gamma \mid \Delta_0 \vdash v : \exists t.(\mathbf{ref} t :: \mathbf{rw} t A) \dashv \Delta_1}{\Gamma \mid \Delta_0 \vdash \mathbf{delete} v : \exists t.A \dashv \Delta_1} \\
\\
\text{(T:ASSIGN)} \quad \frac{\Gamma \mid \Delta_0 \vdash v_1 : A_0 \dashv \Delta_1 \quad \Gamma \mid \Delta_1 \vdash v_0 : \mathbf{ref} p \dashv \Delta_2, \mathbf{rw} p A_1}{\Gamma \mid \Delta_0 \vdash v_0 := v_1 : A_1 \dashv \Delta_2, \mathbf{rw} p A_0} \quad \text{(T:RECORD)} \quad \frac{\Gamma \mid \Delta \vdash v : A \dashv \cdot}{\Gamma \mid \Delta \vdash \{\overline{f} = v\} : [\overline{f} : A] \dashv \cdot} \quad \text{(T:SELECTION)} \quad \frac{\Gamma \mid \Delta_0 \vdash v : [\overline{f} : A] \dashv \Delta_1}{\Gamma \mid \Delta_0 \vdash v.f_i : A_i \dashv \Delta_1} \\
\\
\text{(T:FUNCTION)} \quad \frac{\Gamma \mid \Delta^G, x : A_0 \vdash e : A_1 \dashv \cdot}{\Gamma \mid \Delta^G \vdash \mathbf{fun}(x : A_0).e : A_0 \multimap A_1 \dashv \cdot} \quad \text{(T:APPLICATION)} \quad \frac{\Gamma \mid \Delta_0 \vdash v_0 : A_0 \multimap A_1 \dashv \Delta_1 \quad \Gamma \mid \Delta_1 \vdash v_1 : A_0 \dashv \Delta_2}{\Gamma \mid \Delta_0 \vdash v_0 v_1 : A_1 \dashv \Delta_2} \\
\\
\text{(T:LET)} \quad \frac{\Gamma \mid \Delta_0 \vdash e_0 : A_0 \dashv \Delta_1 \quad \Gamma \mid \Delta_1, x : A_0 \vdash e_1 : A_1 \dashv \Delta_2}{\Gamma \mid \Delta_0 \vdash \mathbf{let} x = e_0 \mathbf{in} e_1 \mathbf{end} : A_1 \dashv \Delta_2} \quad \text{(T:FORALL-LOC)} \quad \frac{\Gamma, t : \mathbf{loc} \mid \Delta^G \vdash e : A \dashv \cdot}{\Gamma \mid \Delta^G \vdash \langle t \rangle e : \forall t.A \dashv \cdot} \quad \text{(T:LOC-APP)} \quad \frac{p : \mathbf{loc} \in \Gamma \quad \Gamma \mid \Delta_0 \vdash v : \forall t.A \dashv \Delta_1}{\Gamma \mid \Delta_0 \vdash v[p] : A\{p/t\} \dashv \Delta_1} \\
\\
\text{(T:DEREFERENCE-LINEAR)} \quad \frac{\Gamma \mid \Delta_0 \vdash v : \mathbf{ref} p \dashv \Delta_1, \mathbf{rw} p A}{\Gamma \mid \Delta_0 \vdash !v : A \dashv \Delta_1, \mathbf{rw} p []} \quad \text{(T:DEREFERENCE-PURE)} \quad \frac{\Gamma \mid \Delta_0 \vdash v : \mathbf{ref} p \dashv \Delta_1, \mathbf{rw} p !A}{\Gamma \mid \Delta_0 \vdash !v : !A \dashv \Delta_1, \mathbf{rw} p !A} \\
\\
\text{(T:LOC-OPEN)} \quad \frac{\Gamma \mid \Delta_0 \vdash v : \exists t.A_0 \dashv \Delta_1 \quad \Gamma, t : \mathbf{loc} \mid \Delta_1, x : A_0 \vdash e : A_1 \dashv \Delta_2}{\Gamma \mid \Delta_0 \vdash \mathbf{open} \langle t, x \rangle = v \mathbf{in} e \mathbf{end} : A_1 \dashv \Delta_2} \quad \text{(T:LOC-PACK)} \quad \frac{\Gamma \mid \Delta \vdash v : A\{p/t\} \dashv \cdot}{\Gamma \mid \Delta \vdash \langle p, v \rangle : \exists t.A \dashv \cdot}
\end{array}$$

Note: all bounded variables of a construct must be fresh in the respective rule's conclusion.

Figure 4: Static semantics (continues on next page).

$$\begin{array}{c}
\text{(T:ALTERNATIVE-LEFT)} \\
\frac{\Gamma \mid \Delta_0, A_0 \vdash e : A_2 \dashv \Delta_1 \quad \Gamma \mid \Delta_0, A_1 \vdash e : A_2 \dashv \Delta_1}{\Gamma \mid \Delta_0, A_0 \oplus A_1 \vdash e : A_2 \dashv \Delta_1} \\
\\
\text{(T:INTERSECTION-RIGHT)} \\
\frac{\Gamma \mid \Delta_0 \vdash e : A_0 \dashv \Delta_1, A_1 \quad \Gamma \mid \Delta_0 \vdash e : A_0 \dashv \Delta_1, A_2}{\Gamma \mid \Delta_0 \vdash e : A_0 \dashv \Delta_1, A_1 \& A_2} \\
\\
\text{(T:FORALL-TYPE)} \\
\frac{\Gamma, X : \mathbf{type} \mid \Delta^G \vdash e : A \dashv \cdot}{\Gamma \mid \Delta^G \vdash \langle X \rangle e : \forall X. A \dashv \cdot} \\
\\
\text{(T:TYPE-APP)} \\
\frac{\Gamma \vdash A_1 \mathbf{type} \quad \Gamma \mid \Delta_0 \vdash v : \forall X. A_0 \dashv \Delta_1}{\Gamma \mid \Delta_0 \vdash v[A_1] : A_0\{A_1/X\} \dashv \Delta_1} \\
\\
\text{(T:TYPE-PACK)} \\
\frac{\Gamma \mid \Delta \vdash v : A_0\{A_1/X\} \dashv \cdot}{\Gamma \mid \Delta \vdash \langle A_1, v \rangle : \exists X. A_0 \dashv \cdot} \\
\\
\text{(T:TYPE-OPEN)} \\
\frac{\Gamma \mid \Delta_0 \vdash v : \exists X. A_0 \dashv \Delta_1 \quad \Gamma, X : \mathbf{type} \mid \Delta_1, x : A_0 \vdash e : A_1 \dashv \Delta_2}{\Gamma \mid \Delta_0 \vdash \mathbf{open} \langle X, x \rangle = v \text{ in } e \text{ end} : A_1 \dashv \Delta_2} \\
\\
\text{(T:CAP-ELIM)} \\
\frac{\Gamma \mid \Delta_0, x : A_0, A_1 \vdash e : A_2 \dashv \Delta_1}{\Gamma \mid \Delta_0, x : A_0 :: A_1 \vdash e : A_2 \dashv \Delta_1} \\
\\
\text{(T:CAP-STACK)} \\
\frac{\Gamma \mid \Delta_0 \vdash e : A_0 \dashv \Delta_1, A_1}{\Gamma \mid \Delta_0 \vdash e : A_0 :: A_1 \dashv \Delta_1} \\
\\
\text{(T:CAP-UNSTACK)} \\
\frac{\Gamma \mid \Delta_0 \vdash e : A_0 :: A_1 \dashv \Delta_1}{\Gamma \mid \Delta_0 \vdash e : A_0 \dashv \Delta_1, A_1} \\
\\
\text{(T:CASE)} \\
\frac{\text{(T:TAG)} \quad \frac{\Gamma \mid \Delta \vdash v : A \dashv \cdot}{\Gamma \mid \Delta \vdash \mathbf{l}\#v : \mathbf{l}\#A \dashv \cdot} \quad \frac{\Gamma \mid \Delta_0 \vdash v : \sum_i \mathbf{l}_i \# A_i \dashv \Delta_1 \quad \frac{\Gamma \mid \Delta_1, x_i : A_i \vdash e_i : A \dashv \Delta_2}{\Gamma \mid \Delta_0 \vdash \mathbf{case } v \text{ of } \overline{\mathbf{l}_j \# x_j \rightarrow e_j} \text{ end} : A \dashv \Delta_2} \quad i \leq j}{\Gamma \mid \Delta_0 \vdash \mathbf{case } v \text{ of } \overline{\mathbf{l}_j \# x_j \rightarrow e_j} \text{ end} : A \dashv \Delta_2}
\end{array}$$

Sharing-related typing rules:

$$\begin{array}{c}
\text{(T:FRAME)} \\
\frac{\Gamma \mid \Delta_0 \vdash e : A \dashv \Delta_1}{\Gamma \mid \Delta_0 \otimes \Delta_2 \vdash e : A \dashv \Delta_1 \otimes \Delta_2} \\
\\
\text{(T:SHARE)} \\
\frac{A_0 \Rightarrow A_1 \parallel A_2}{\Gamma \mid \Delta, A_0 \vdash \mathbf{share } A_0 \text{ as } A_1 \parallel A_2 : [] \dashv \Delta, A_1, A_2} \\
\\
\text{(T:FOCUS-RELY)} \\
\frac{A_0 \in \overline{A}}{\Gamma \mid A_0 \Rightarrow A_1 \vdash \mathbf{focus } \overline{A} : [] \dashv A_0, A_1 \triangleright \cdot} \\
\\
\text{(T:DEFocus-GUARANTEE)} \\
\frac{}{\Gamma \mid \Delta_0, A_0, A_0; A_1 \triangleright \Delta_1 \vdash \mathbf{defocus} : [] \dashv \Delta_0, A_1, \Delta_1}
\end{array}$$

Note: all bounded variables of a construct must be fresh in the respective rule's conclusion.

Figure 5: Static semantics (continued).

$A_0 <: A_1$ 
**Subtyping on types, (st:\*)**

(st:SYMMETRY)	(st:TOLINEAR)	(st:PURE)	(st:TOP)	(st:REF)
$\frac{}{A <: A}$	$\frac{}{!A <: A}$	$\frac{A_0 <: A_1}{!A_0 <: !A_1}$	$\frac{}{!A <: ![]}$	$\frac{}{\mathbf{ref} \ p <: !(\mathbf{ref} \ p)}$
(st:FUNCTION)	(st:LOC-EXISTS)	(st:LOC-FORALL)	(st:TYPE-EXISTS)	(st:TYPE-FORALL)
$\frac{A_1 <: A_3 \quad A_2 <: A_0}{A_0 \multimap A_1 <: A_2 \multimap A_3}$	$\frac{A_0 <: A_1}{\exists t.A_0 <: \exists t.A_1}$	$\frac{A_0 <: A_1}{\forall t.A_0 <: \forall t.A_1}$	$\frac{A_0 <: A_1}{\exists X.A_0 <: \exists X.A_1}$	$\frac{A_0 <: A_1}{\forall X.A_0 <: \forall X.A_1}$
(st:RECORD)	(st:DISCARD)	(st:PURIFYREC)		
$\frac{A_i <: A'_i}{[\mathbf{f} : A, \mathbf{f}_i : A_i] <: [\mathbf{f} : A, \mathbf{f}_i : A'_i]}$	$\frac{i > 0}{[\mathbf{f} : A, \mathbf{f}_i : A_i] <: [\mathbf{f} : A]}$	$\frac{}{[\mathbf{f} : !A] <: ![\mathbf{f} : !A]}$		
(st:STACK)	(st:CAP)	(st:COM)	(st:CONG)	
$\frac{A_0 <: A_1 \quad A_2 <: A_3}{A_0 :: A_2 <: A_1 :: A_3}$	$\frac{A_0 <: A_1}{\mathbf{rw} \ p \ A_0 <: \mathbf{rw} \ p \ A_1}$	$\frac{}{A_0 * A_1 <: A_1 * A_0}$	$\frac{A_1 <: A_2}{A_0 * A_1 <: A_0 * A_2}$	
(st:ASSOC)	(st:UNFOLD)	(st:FOLD)		
$\frac{}{(A_1 * A_2) * A_3 <: A_1 * (A_2 * A_3)}$	$\frac{}{\mathbf{rec} \ X.A <: A\{\mathbf{rec} \ X.A/X\}}$	$\frac{}{A\{X/\mathbf{rec} \ X.A\} <: \mathbf{rec} \ X.A}$		
(st:REC)	(st:SUM)	(st:ALTERNATIVE)	(st:INTERSECTION)	
$\frac{A_0 <: A_1}{\mathbf{rec} \ X.A_0 <: \mathbf{rec} \ X.A_1}$	$\frac{}{\sum_i \mathbf{l}_i \# A_i <: \mathbf{l}' \# A' + \sum_i \mathbf{l}_i \# A_i}$	$\frac{}{A_0 <: A_0 \oplus A_1}$	$\frac{}{A_0 \& A_1 <: A_0}$	

Figure 6: Subtyping on types.

### 3.4 Subtyping

We support subtyping both on types (Fig. 6) and subtyping on the contents of the linear typing environment (Fig. 7). Our subtyping rules follow the form  $A_0 <: A_1$  stating that  $A_0$  is a subtype of  $A_1$ , meaning that  $A_0$  can be used wherever  $A_1$  is expected. Similar meaning is used for subtyping on linear typing environments,  $\Delta_0 <: \Delta_1$ .

Among other operations, these rules enable automatic fold/unfold of recursive types through the use of (st:FOLD) and (st:UNFOLD), as well as grouping (\*) of resources with (st:STAR). Note how with (st:ALTERNATIVE) we can weaken a type to consider additional alternatives, and with (st:INTERSECTION) we can pick one of the types of that intersection types thus choosing which one to use. (st:DISCARD) allows a record to become shorter, ignoring some of its fields, provided that at least one remains so that any resources that may be kept in that record are not accidentally lost.

$$\boxed{\Delta_0 <: \Delta_1}$$

Subtyping on deltas, (sd:\*)

$\frac{(\text{SD:STAR})}{\Delta, A_0, A_1 <:> \Delta, A_0 * A_1}$	$\frac{(\text{SD:VAR})}{\Delta_0 <: \Delta_1 \quad A_0 <: A_1}$ $\Delta_0, x : A_0 <: \Delta_1, x : A_1$	$\frac{(\text{SD:TYPE})}{\Delta_0 <: \Delta_1 \quad A_0 <: A_1}$ $\Delta_0, A_0 <: \Delta_1, A_1$
$\frac{(\text{SD:SYMMETRY})}{\Delta <: \Delta}$	$\frac{(\text{SD:NONE})}{\Delta <:> \Delta, \text{none}}$	$\frac{(\text{SD:ALTERNATIVE-L})}{\Delta_0, A_0 <: \Delta_1 \quad \Delta_0, A_1 <: \Delta_1}$ $\Delta_0, A_0 \oplus A_1 <: \Delta_1$
		$\frac{(\text{SD:INTERSECTION-R})}{\Delta_0 <: \Delta_1, A_1 \quad \Delta_0 <: \Delta_1, A_2}$ $\Delta_0 <: \Delta_1, A_1 \& A_2$

Figure 7: Subtyping Environments.

## 4 Sharing Mutable State

The goal is to enable reads and writes to a cell through multiple aliases, without requiring the type system to precisely track the link between aliased variables. In other words, the type system is aware that a variable is aliased, but does not know exactly which other variables alias that same state. In this scenario, it is no longer possible to implicitly move capabilities between aliases. Instead, we split the original capability into multiple *protocol* capabilities to that same location, and ensure that these multiple protocols cannot interact in ways that destructively interfere with each other. Such *rely-guarantee* protocol accounts for the effects of other protocols (the *rely*), and limits the actions of this protocol to *guarantee* that they do not contradict the assumptions relied on by other aliases. This allows independent, but constrained, actions on the different protocols to the same shared state without destructive interference. However, it also requires us to leverage additional type mechanisms to ensure safety, namely:

(a) **Hide intermediate states.** A rely-guarantee protocol restricts how aliases can use the shared state. However, we allow such specification to be temporarily broken provided that all unexpected changes are private, invisible to other aliases. Therefore, the type system ensures a kind of static mutual exclusion, a mechanism that provides a “critical section” with the desired level of isolation from other aliases to that same state. Consequently, other shared state that may overlap with the one being inspected simply becomes unavailable while that cell is undergoing private changes. Although this solution is necessarily conservative, we avoid any run-time overhead while preserving many relevant usages. To achieve this, we build on the concept of *focus* [11] (in a non-lexically scoped style, so that there is also a *defocus*) clearly delimiting the boundary in the code of where shared state is being inspected. Thus, on *focus*, all other types that may directly or indirectly see inconsistencies must be temporarily concealed only to reappear when those inconsistencies have been fixed, on *defocus*.

(b) **Ensure that each individual step of the protocol is obeyed.** In our system, sharing properties are encoded in a protocol composed of several rely-guarantee *steps*. As discussed in the previous paragraph, each step must be guarded by *focus* since private states should not be visible to other aliases. Consequently, the *focus* construct serves not only to safeguard from interference by other aliases, but also to move the protocol forward through each of its individual steps. At each

such step, the code can assume on entry (*focus*) that the shared state will be in a given well-defined *rely* state, and must ensure on exit (*defocus*) that the shared state satisfies a given well-defined *guarantee* state. By characterizing the sequence of actions of each alias with an appropriate protocol, one can make strong local assumptions about how the shared state is used without any explicit dependence on how accesses to other aliases of that shared state are interleaved. This feature is crucial since we cannot know precisely if that same shared state was used between two focus-defocus operations.

## 4.1 Specifying Rely-Guarantee Protocols

We now detail our rely and guarantee types that are the building blocks of our protocols. To clarify the type structure of our protocols, we define the following sub-grammar of our types syntax (Fig. 2) with the types that may appear in a protocol,  $P$ .

$$P ::= \mathbf{rec} X.P \mid X \mid P \oplus P \mid P \& P \mid A \Rightarrow P \mid A; P \mid \mathbf{none}$$

A rely-guarantee protocol is a type of capability (i.e. has no value) consisting of potentially many steps, each of the form  $A_C \Rightarrow A_P$ . Each such step states that it is safe for the current client to assume that the shared state satisfies  $A_C$  and is required to obey the guarantee  $A_P$ , usually of the form  $A'_C; A'_P$  which in turn requires the client to establish (guarantee) that the shared state satisfies  $A'_C$  before allowing the protocol to continue to be used as  $A'_P$ . Note that our design constrains the syntactical structure of these protocols through *protocol conformance* (Section 4.2), not in the grammar.

**Pipe's protocols** We can now define the protocols for the shared list nodes of the pipe's buffer. Each node follows a rely-guarantee protocol that includes three possible tagged states: *Node*, which indicates that a list cell contains some useful data; *Empty*, which indicates that the node will be filled with data by the producer (but does not yet have any data); and finally *Closed*, which indicates that the producer has sent all data through the pipe and no more data will be added (thus, it is the last node of the list).

Remember that the producer component of the pipe has an alias to the tail node of the internal list. Because it is the producer, it can rely on that shared node still being *Empty* (as created) since the consumer component will never be allowed to change that state. The rely-guarantee protocol for the tail alias (for some location  $p$ ) is as follows:

$$\mathbf{rw} \ p \ \mathbf{Empty}\#[] \Rightarrow ( \mathbf{rw} \ p \ \mathbf{Node}\#R \oplus \mathbf{rw} \ p \ \mathbf{Closed}\#[] ); \mathbf{none}$$

This protocol expresses that the client code can safely assume (on *focus*) a capability stating that location  $p$  initially holds type  $\mathbf{Empty}\#[]$ . It then requires the code that uses such state to leave it (on *defocus*) in one of two possible alternatives ( $\oplus$ ) depending on whether the producer chooses to close the pipe or insert a new element to the buffer. To signal that the node is the last element of the pipe, the producer can just assign it a value of type  $\mathbf{Closed}\#[]$ . Insertions are slightly more complicated because that action implies that the tail element of the list will be changed. Therefore,

after creating the new node, the producer component will keep an alias of the new tail for itself while leaving the old tail with a type that is to be used by the consumer. In this case, the node is assigned a value of type  $\text{Node}\#R$ , where  $R$  denotes the type  $[ \text{int} , \exists p. ( \text{ref } p :: H[p] ) ]$  (a pair of an integer and a reference to the next shared node of the buffer, as seen from the head pointer). Regardless of its action, the producer then forfeits any ownership of that state which is modeled by the empty capability (**none**)<sup>2</sup> to signal protocol termination.

We now present the abbreviations  $H$  and  $T$ , the rely-guarantee protocols that govern the use of the shared state of the pipe as seen by the `head` and `tail` aliases, respectively. Note that since we intend to apply the same protocol over different locations, we use “ $Q \triangleq \forall p. A$ ” as a type definition ( $Q$ ) where we can apply a location without requiring  $\forall$  to be a value, such as location  $q$  in  $Q[q]$ . The  $T$  and  $H$  types are defined as follows:

$$\begin{aligned} T &\triangleq \forall p. ( E \Rightarrow ( N \oplus C ) ) \\ H &\triangleq \forall p. ( \text{rec } X. ( N \Rightarrow \text{none} \oplus C \Rightarrow \text{none} \oplus E \Rightarrow E ; X ) ) \end{aligned}$$

where  $N$  is an abbreviation for a capability that contains a node “ $\text{rw } p \text{ Node}\#R$ ”,  $C$  is “ $\text{rw } p \text{ Closed}\#[ ]$ ” and  $E$  is “ $\text{rw } p \text{ Empty}\#[ ]$ ”. The  $T$  type was presented in the paragraph above, so we can now look in more detail to  $H$ . Such a protocol contains three alternatives, each with a different action on the state. If the state is found with an  $E$  type (i.e. still `Empty`) the consumer is not to modify such state (i.e., just reestablish  $E$ ), and can retry again later to check if changes occurred. Observe that the remaining two alternatives have a **none** guarantee. This models the recovery of ownership of that particular node. Since the client is not required to reestablish the capability it relied on, that capability can remain available in that context even after `defocus`.

Each protocol describes a partial view of the complete use of the shared state. Consequently, ensuring their safety cannot be done alone. In our system, protocols are introduced explicitly through the `share` construct that declares that a type (in practice limited to capabilities, including protocols) is to be split in two new rely-guarantee protocols. Safety is checked by simulating their actions in order to ensure that they preserve the overall consistency in the use of the shared state, no matter how their actions may be interleaved. Since a rely-guarantee protocol can subsequently continue to be split, this technique does not limit the number of aliases provided that the protocols conform.

## 4.2 Checking Protocol Splitting

The key principle of ensuring a correct protocol split is to verify that both protocols consider all visible states that are reachable by stepping, ensuring a form of progress. Protocols are not required to always terminate and may be used indefinitely, for instance when modeling invariant-based sharing. However, regardless of interleaving or of how many times a shared alias is (consecutively) used, no unexpected state can ever appear in well-formed protocols. Thus, the type information contained in a protocol is valid regardless of all interference that may occur, i.e. it is *stable* [17,31].

Technically, the correctness of protocol splitting is ensured by two key components: 1) a *stepping* relation, that simulates a single use of the shared state through one focus-defocus block; and

<sup>2</sup>We frequently omit the trailing “; **none**” for conciseness.



$$\boxed{\langle A, P \rangle \rightarrow \langle A', P' \rangle}$$

Step, (STEP:\*)

$$\begin{array}{c}
\text{(STEP:NONE)} \qquad \qquad \qquad \text{(STEP:STEP)} \\
\hline
\langle A, \mathbf{none} \rangle \rightarrow \langle A, \mathbf{none} \rangle \quad \langle A_0, A_0 \Rightarrow A_1; P \rangle \rightarrow \langle A_1, P \rangle \\
\\
\text{(STEP:ALTERNATIVE-P)} \qquad \text{(STEP:ALTERNATIVE-S)} \\
\hline
\frac{\langle A_0, P_0 \rangle \rightarrow \langle A_1, P_2 \rangle}{\langle A_0, P_0 \oplus P_1 \rangle \rightarrow \langle A_1, P_2 \rangle} \quad \frac{\langle A_0, P_0 \rangle \rightarrow \langle A_2, P_1 \rangle \quad \langle A_1, P_0 \rangle \rightarrow \langle A_2, P_1 \rangle}{\langle A_0 \oplus A_1, P_0 \rangle \rightarrow \langle A_2, P_1 \rangle} \\
\\
\text{(STEP:SUBSUMPTION)} \\
\hline
\frac{A_0 <: A_1 \quad P_0 <: P_1 \quad \langle A_1, P_1 \rangle \rightarrow \langle A_2, P_2 \rangle \quad A_2 <: A_3 \quad P_2 <: P_3}{\langle A_0, P_0 \rangle \rightarrow \langle A_3, P_3 \rangle}
\end{array}$$

Figure 8: Protocol stepping rules.

2) a *protocol conformance* definition, that ensures full coverage of all reachable states by considering all possible interleaved uses of those steps. Thus, even as the rely and guarantee conditions evolve through the protocol’s lifetime, protocol conformance ensures each protocol will never get “stuck” because the protocol must be aware of all possible “alias interleaving” that may occur for that state.

The stepping relation (Fig. 8) uses steps of the form  $\langle A, P \rangle \rightarrow \langle A', P' \rangle$  expressing that, assuming shared state  $A$ , the protocol  $P$  can take a step to shared state  $A'$  with residual protocol  $P'$ . Due to the use of  $\oplus$  and  $\&$  types in the protocols, there may be *multiple* different steps that may be valid at a given point in that protocol. Therefore, protocol conformance must account for *all* those different transitions that may be picked.

We define protocol conformance as splitting an existing protocol (or capability) in two, although it can also be interpreted as merging two protocols. Regardless of the direction, the actions of the original protocol(s) must be fully contained in the resulting protocol(s). This leads to the three stepping conditions of the definition below.

**Definition 1** (Protocol Conformance). Given an initial state  $A_0$  and a protocol  $\gamma_0$ , such protocol can be split in two new protocols  $\alpha_0$  and  $\beta_0$  if their combined actions conform with those of the original protocol  $\gamma_0$ , noted  $\langle A_0, \gamma_0 \Leftrightarrow \alpha_0 \parallel \beta_0 \rangle$ . This means that there is a set  $\mathcal{S}$  of *configurations*  $\langle A, \gamma \Leftrightarrow \alpha \parallel \beta \rangle$  closed under the conditions:

1. The initial configuration is in  $\mathcal{S}$ :  $\langle A_0, \gamma_0 \Leftrightarrow \alpha_0 \parallel \beta_0 \rangle \in \mathcal{S}$
2. All configurations take a step, and the result is also in  $\mathcal{S}$ .

Therefore, if  $\langle A, \gamma \Leftrightarrow \alpha \parallel \beta \rangle \in \mathcal{S}$  then:

- (a) exists  $A', \alpha'$  such that  $\langle A, \alpha \rangle \rightarrow \langle A', \alpha' \rangle$ , and for all  $A', \alpha'$ ,  $\langle A, \alpha \rangle \rightarrow \langle A', \alpha' \rangle$  implies  $\langle A, \gamma \rangle \rightarrow \langle A', \gamma' \rangle$  and  $\langle A', \gamma' \Leftrightarrow \alpha' \parallel \beta \rangle \in \mathcal{S}$ .
- (b) exists  $A', \beta'$  such that  $\langle A, \beta \rangle \rightarrow \langle A', \beta' \rangle$ , and for all  $A', \beta'$ ,  $\langle A, \beta \rangle \rightarrow \langle A', \beta' \rangle$  implies  $\langle A, \gamma \rangle \rightarrow \langle A', \gamma' \rangle$  and  $\langle A', \gamma' \Leftrightarrow \alpha \parallel \beta' \rangle \in \mathcal{S}$ .

- (c) exists  $A', \gamma'$  such that  $\langle A, \gamma \rangle \rightarrow \langle A', \gamma' \rangle$ , and  
 for all  $A', \gamma'$ ,  $\langle A, \gamma \rangle \rightarrow \langle A', \gamma' \rangle$  implies either:
- $\langle A, \alpha \rangle \rightarrow \langle A', \alpha' \rangle$  and  $\langle A', \gamma' \rangle \Leftrightarrow \alpha' \parallel \beta \in \mathcal{S}$ , or;
  - $\langle A, \beta \rangle \rightarrow \langle A', \beta' \rangle$  and  $\langle A', \gamma' \rangle \Leftrightarrow \alpha \parallel \beta' \in \mathcal{S}$ .

The definition yields that all configurations must step (i.e. never get stuck) and that a step in one of the protocols ( $\alpha$  or  $\beta$ ) must also step the original protocol ( $\gamma$ ) such that the result itself still conforms. Conformance ensures that all interleavings are coherent. This also means that each protocol “view” of the shared state can work independently in a safe way — even when the other aliases to that shared state are never used. Ownership recovery does not require any special treatment since it just expresses that the focused capability is not returned back to the protocol, enabling it to remain in the local context.

We now apply protocol conformance to our running example, as follows:

$A$	:	$E$	
$\gamma$	:	$\text{rec } X.(E \Rightarrow E; X \ \& \ (E \Rightarrow N \oplus C; (N \Rightarrow \text{none} \oplus C \Rightarrow \text{none})))$	
$\alpha$	:	$E \Rightarrow N \oplus C$	(Tail protocol)
$\beta$	:	$\text{rec } X.(E \Rightarrow E; X \oplus N \Rightarrow \text{none} \oplus C \Rightarrow \text{none})$	(Head protocol)

Therefore, applying the definition yields the following set of configurations,  $\mathcal{S}$ :

$$\langle E, \text{rec } X.(E \Rightarrow E; X \ \& \ (E \Rightarrow N \oplus C; (N \Rightarrow \text{none} \oplus C \Rightarrow \text{none}))) \rangle \Leftrightarrow E \Rightarrow C \oplus N \parallel \text{rec } X.(E \Rightarrow E; X \oplus N \Rightarrow \text{none} \oplus C \Rightarrow \text{none}) \rangle \quad (1)$$

The initial configuration.

by step on  $\gamma$  (subtyping for  $\&$ ) with  $E \Rightarrow E; X$  and same with  $\beta$ , using (STEP:ALTERNATIVE-P).

$$\langle N \oplus C, N \Rightarrow \text{none} \oplus C \Rightarrow \text{none} \rangle \Leftrightarrow \text{none} \parallel \text{rec } X.(E \Rightarrow E; X \oplus N \Rightarrow \text{none} \oplus C \Rightarrow \text{none}) \rangle \quad (2)$$

by step on (1) with  $\gamma$  (subtyping for  $\&$ ) with  $E \Rightarrow N \oplus C; \dots$  and similarly using  $\alpha$ .

$$\langle \text{none}, \text{none} \rangle \Leftrightarrow \text{none} \parallel \text{none} \rangle \quad (3)$$

by step on (2) with  $\gamma$  and  $\beta$  using (STEP:ALTERNATIVE-S).

$\mathcal{S}$  is closed (up to subtyping, including unfolding of recursive types).

Regardless of how the use of the state is interleaved at run-time, the shared state cannot reach an unexpected (by the protocols) state. Thus, conformance ensures the stability of the type information contained in a protocol in the face of all possible “alias interleaving”. There exists only a finite number of possible (relevant) states, meaning that it suffices for protocol conformance to consider the smallest set of configurations that obeys the conditions above. Since there is also a finite number of possible interleavings resulting from mixing the steps of the two protocols, there are also a finite number of distinct (relevant) steps. Effectively, protocol conformance resembles a form of bisimulation or model checking (where each protocol is modeled using a graph) with a finite number of states, ensuring such process remains tractable.

In the following text we use a simplified notation, of the form  $A \Rightarrow A' \parallel A''$ , as an idiom (defined in Appendix A) that applies protocol conformance uniformly regardless of whether  $A$  is a state (for an initial split) or a rely-guarantee protocol (to be re-split and perhaps extended). The missing type is inferred by this idiom.

**Example** We illustrate these concepts by going back to the pipe’s protocols. We introduced the protocols for the head and tail aliases through the `share` construct:

3    **share** (**rw** n Empty#[]) **as** H[n] || T[n];

which is checked by the (T:SHARE) typing rule, using protocol conformance, as follows:

$$\frac{A_0 \Rightarrow A_1 \parallel A_2}{\Gamma \mid \Delta, A_0 \vdash \text{share } A_0 \text{ as } A_1 \parallel A_2 : [] \dashv \Delta, A_1, A_2} \text{ (T:SHARE)}$$

With it we share a capability ( $A_0$ ) by splitting it in two protocols ( $A_1$  and  $A_2$ ) whose individual roles in the interactions with that state conform ( $\Rightarrow$ ). Consequently, the conclusion states that, if the splitting is correct, then in some linear typing environment initially consisting of a type  $A_0$  and  $\Delta$ , the `share` construct produces effects that replace  $A_0$  with  $A_1$  and  $A_2$  but leave  $\Delta$  unmodified (i.e. it is just threaded through).

The next examples show conformance in a simplified way, with only the state and the two resulting protocols of a configuration. Remember that  $E$  is the abbreviation for `rw q Empty#[]` that, just like the abbreviations  $C$  and  $N$ , were defined above. Thus, the use of the `share` construct on line 3 yields the following set of configurations,  $\mathcal{S}$ :

$$\langle E \Rightarrow \text{rec } X.(N \Rightarrow \text{none} \oplus C \Rightarrow \text{none} \oplus E \Rightarrow E ; X) \parallel E \Rightarrow (N \oplus C) \rangle \quad (1)$$

$$\langle N \oplus C \Rightarrow \text{rec } X.(N \Rightarrow \text{none} \oplus C \Rightarrow \text{none} \oplus E \Rightarrow E ; X) \parallel \text{none} \rangle \quad (2)$$

$$\langle \text{none} \Rightarrow \text{none} \parallel \text{none} \rangle \quad (3)$$

The definition is only respected if  $E$  is the state to be shared by the protocols. If instead we had shared, for instance,  $C$  we would get the next set of configurations:

$$\langle C \Rightarrow \text{rec } X.(N \Rightarrow \text{none} \oplus C \Rightarrow \text{none} \oplus E \Rightarrow E ; X) \parallel E \Rightarrow (N \oplus C) \rangle \quad (1)$$

$$\langle \text{none} \Rightarrow \text{none} \parallel E \Rightarrow (N \oplus C) \rangle \quad (2)$$

The set above does not satisfy our conformance definition. Both the state in configuration (1) and **none** in (2) are not expected by the right protocol. Thus, those configurations are “stuck” and cannot take a step. Although splittings are checked from a high-level and abstracted perspective, their consequences link back to concrete invalid program states that could occur if such invalid splittings were allowed. For instance, in (2), it would imply that the alias that used the right protocol would assume  $E$  on focus long after the ownership of that state was recovered by some other alias of that cell. Consequently, such behavior could allow unexpected changes to be observed by that alias, potentially resulting in a program stuck on some unexpected value.

### 4.3 Using Shared State

Using shared state is centered on two constructs: `focus` (that exposes the shared state of a protocol) and `defocus` (that returns the exposed state to the protocol), combined with our version of the *frame rule* (Section 4.4). We now describe how `focus` is checked:

$$\frac{A_0 \in \bar{A}}{\Gamma \mid A_0 \Rightarrow A_1 \vdash \text{focus } \bar{A} : [] \dashv A_0, A_1 \triangleright \cdot} \text{ (T:FOCUS-RELY)}$$

In general, focus may be applied over a disjunction ( $\oplus$ ) of program states and expected to work on any of those alternatives. By using  $\bar{A}$ , the programmer can list the types that may become available after focus, nominating what they expect to gain by focus.

focus results in a typing environment where the step of the protocol that was focused on ( $A_0 \Rightarrow A_1$ ) now has its rely type ( $A_0$ ) available to use. However, it is not enough to just make that capability available, we must also *hide* all other linear resources that may use that same shared state (directly or indirectly) in order to avoid interference due to the inspection of private states. To express this form of hiding, the linear typing environments may include a *defocus-guarantee*. This element, written as  $A \triangleright \Delta$ , means that we are hiding the typing environment  $\Delta$  until  $A$  is satisfied. Therefore, in our system, the only meaningful type for  $A$  is a guarantee type of the form  $A'; A''$  that is satisfied when  $A'$  is offered and enables the protocol to continue to be use as  $A''$ . Although the typing rule shown above only includes a single element in the initial typing environment (and, consequently, the defocus-guarantee contains the empty typing environment,  $\cdot$ ), this is not a limitation. In fact, the full potential of (T:FOCUS-RELY) is only realized when combined with (T:FRAME). Together they allow for the non-lexically scoped framing of potentially shared state, where the addition of resources that may conflict with focused state will be automatically nested inside the defocus-guarantee ( $\triangleright$ ). Operationally share, focus, and defocus are no-ops which results in those expressions having type unit ( $[]$ ).

$$\frac{}{\Gamma \mid \Delta_0, A', A'; A'' \triangleright \Delta_1 \vdash \text{defocus} : [] \dashv \Delta_0, A'', \Delta_1} \text{(T:DEFocus-GUARANTEe)}$$

The complementary operation, defocus, simply checks that the required guarantee type ( $A'$ ) is present. In that situation, the typing environment ( $\Delta_1$ ) that was hidden on the right of  $\triangleright$  can now safely be made available once again. At the same time, the step of the protocol is concluded leaving the remainder protocol ( $A''$ ) in the typing environment. Nesting of defocus-guarantees is possible, but is only allowed to occur on the right of  $\triangleright$ . Note that defocus-guarantees can never be captured (such as by functions, see Fig. 4 of Section 3) and, therefore, pending defocus operations cannot be forgotten or ignored.

**Example** We now look at the implementation of the put and close functions to exemplify the use of focus and defocus. Both functions are closures that capture an enclosing  $\Gamma$  where  $t$  is a known location such that tail has type **ref**  $t$ .  $T$  was defined above as:  $\forall p. (\text{rw } p \text{ Empty}\#[] \Rightarrow \text{rw } p \text{ Node}\#R \oplus \text{rw } p \text{ Closed}\#[])$  where  $R$  is a pair of an integer and a protocol for the head,  $H$  (whose definition, given above, is not important here).

```

9 put = fun( e : int :: rw t exists p.(ref p :: T[p]) ).
       $\Gamma = \dots, \text{tail} : \text{ref } t, t : \text{loc}, e : \text{int} \mid \Delta = \text{rw } t \exists p. (\text{ref } p :: T[p])$ 
10 open <l,last> = new Empty#{ } in       $\Gamma = \dots, \text{last} : \text{ref } l, l : \text{loc} \mid \Delta = \dots, \text{rw } l \text{ Empty}\#[]$ 
11   open <o,oldlast> = !tail in
       $\Gamma = \dots, \text{oldlast} : \text{ref } o \mid \Delta = \text{rw } t [], \text{rw } l \text{ Empty}\#[], T[o]$ 
12   focus (rw o Empty#[]);
       $\Delta = \dots, \text{rw } o \text{ Empty}\#[], (\text{rw } o \text{ Node}\#R) \oplus (\text{rw } o \text{ Closed}\#[]); \text{none} \triangleright \cdot$ 
13   share (rw l Empty#[]) as H[l] || T[l];       $\Delta = \dots, T[l], H[l], \dots$ 
14   oldlast := Node#{ e, <l,last>::H[l] } ;       $\Delta = \dots, \text{rw } o \text{ Node}\#R, \dots$ 

```

```

15   defocus;                                      $\Delta = \mathbf{rw} \ t \ [], T[l], \mathbf{none}$ 
16   tail := <l, last::T[l]>                        $\Delta = \mathbf{rw} \ t \ \exists p.(\mathbf{ref} \ p :: T[p])$ 
17   end
18 end,
19 close = fun( _ : [] ::  $\mathbf{rw} \ t$  exists p.( $\mathbf{ref} \ p :: T[p]$ ) ).
                                      $\Gamma = \dots, \text{tail} : \mathbf{ref} \ t, \ t : \mathbf{loc}, \_ : [] \mid \Delta = \mathbf{rw} \ t \ \exists p.(\mathbf{ref} \ p :: T[p])$ 
20 open <l,last> = !tail in                        $\Gamma = \dots, \text{last} : \mathbf{ref} \ l, \ l : \mathbf{loc} \mid \Delta = \mathbf{rw} \ t \ [], T[l]$ 
21   delete tail;                                $\Delta = T[l]$ 
22   focus (rw l Empty#[]);                      $\Delta = \mathbf{rw} \ l \ \text{Empty}\#[], (\mathbf{rw} \ l \ \text{Node}\#R) \oplus (\mathbf{rw} \ l \ \text{Closed}\#[]); \mathbf{none} \triangleright \cdot$ 
23   last := Closed#{ };                          $\Delta = \mathbf{rw} \ l \ \text{Closed}\#[], (\mathbf{rw} \ l \ \text{Node}\#R) \oplus (\mathbf{rw} \ l \ \text{Closed}\#[]); \mathbf{none} \triangleright \cdot$ 
24   defocus                                      $\Delta = \cdot$ 
25 end,

```

The put function takes an integer stacked with a capability for  $t$ . The capability is automatically unstacked to  $\Delta$ . Since we are inserting a new element at the end of the buffer, we create a new node that will serve as the new last node of that list. On line 11, the oldlast node is read from the tail cell by opening the abstracted location it contains. Such location refers a protocol type, for which we must use focus (line 12) to gain access to the state that it shares. Afterwards, we modify the contents of that cell by assigning it the new node. This node contains the alias for the new tail as will be used by the head alias. The  $T$  component of that split (line 13) is stored in the tail. The defocus of line 15 completes the protocol for that cell, meaning that the alias will no longer be usable through there. Carefully note that the share of line 13 takes place *after* focus. If this were reversed, then the type system would conservatively hide the two newly created protocols making it impossible to use them until defocus. By exploiting the fact that such capability is not shared, we can allow it to not be hidden inside  $\triangleright$  since it cannot interfere with shared state. close should be straightforward to understand.

## 4.4 Framing State

On its own, (T:FOCUS-RELY) is very restrictive since it requires a single rely-guarantee protocol to be the exclusive member of the linear typing environment. This restriction appears because more complex applications focus are meant to be combined with our version of the frame rule. Together they enable a kind of mutual exclusion that also ensures that the addition of any potentially interfering resources will forcefully be on the right of  $\triangleright$  (thus making them inaccessible until defocus). The typing rule is as follows:

$$\frac{\Gamma \mid \Delta_0 \vdash e : A \dashv \Delta_1}{\Gamma \mid \Delta_0 \otimes \Delta_2 \vdash e : A \dashv \Delta_1 \otimes \Delta_2} \text{ (T:FRAME)}$$

Framing serves the purpose of hiding (“frame away”) parts of the footprint ( $\Delta_2$ ) that are not relevant to typecheck a given expression ( $e$ ), or can also be seen as enabling extensions to the current footprint. In our system, such operation is slightly more complex than traditional framing since we must also ensure that any such extension will not enable destructive interference. Therefore, types that may refer (directly or indirectly) values that access shared cells that are currently inconsistent

due to pending defocus cannot be accessible and must be placed “inside” (on the right of  $\triangleright$ ) the defocus-guarantee. However, statically, we can only make such distinction conservatively by only allowing types that are **non-shared** (and therefore that are known to never conflict with other shared state) to not be placed inside the defocus-guarantee. The formal definition of **non-shared** is in Appendix A, but for this presentation it is sufficient to consider it as pure types, or capabilities ( $\mathbf{rw} \ p \ A$ ) that are not rely-guarantee protocols and that whose contents are also non-shared. This means that all other linear types (even abstracted capabilities and linear functions) must be assumed to be potential sources of conflicting interference. For instance, these types could be abstracting or capturing a rely-guarantee protocol that could then result in a re-entrant inspection of the shared state.

To build the extended typing environment, we define an *environment extension* ( $\otimes-$ ) operation that takes into account frame defocus-guarantees up to a certain depth. This means that one can always consider extensions of the current footprint as long as any added shared state is hidden from all focused state. By conservatively hiding it behind a defocus-guarantee, we ensure that such state cannot be touched. This enables locality on focus: if a protocol is available, then it can safely be focused on.

**Definition 2** (Environment Extension). Given environments  $\Delta$  and  $\Delta'$  we define environment extension, noted  $\Delta \otimes- \Delta'$ , as follows. Let  $\Delta = \Delta_n, \Delta_s$  where  $n$ -indexed environments only contains **non-shared** elements and  $s$ -indexed environments contain the remaining elements (i.e. all those that may, potentially, include sharing). Identically, assume  $\Delta' = \Delta'_n, \Delta'_s$ . Extending  $\Delta$  with  $\Delta'$  corresponds to  $\Delta \otimes- \Delta' = \Delta_n, \Delta'_n, \Delta''_s$  where:

- (a)  $\Delta''_s = \Delta_{s_0}, A \triangleright (\Delta_{s_1} \otimes- \Delta'_s)$  if  $\Delta_s = \Delta_{s_0}, A \triangleright \Delta_{s_1}$
- (b)  $\Delta''_s = \Delta_s, \Delta'_s$  otherwise.

that either (a) further nests the shared part of  $\Delta'$  deeper in  $\Delta_{s_1}$ ; or (b) simply composes  $\Delta'$  if the left typing environment ( $\Delta$ ) does not carry a defocus-guarantee.

Although the definition appears complex, it works just like regular environment composition when  $\Delta'$  does not contain a defocus-guarantee, i.e. the (b) case. The complexity of the definition arises from the need to nest these structures when they do exist, which results in the inductive definition above. In that situation, we must ensure that any potentially interfering shared state is placed deep inside all previously existing defocus-guarantees, so as to remain inaccessible. This definition is compatible with the basic notion of disjoint separation, but (from a framing perspective) allows us to frame-away defocus-guarantees beyond a certain depth. Such state can be safely hidden if the underlying expression will not reach it (by defocusing).

The definition allows a (limited) form of *multi-focus*. For instance, while a defocus is pending we can create a new cell and share it through two new protocols. Then, by framing the remaining part of the typing environment, we can now focus on one of the new protocols. The old defocus-guarantee is then nested *inside* the new defocus-guarantee that resulted from the last focus. This produces a “list” of pending guarantees in the reverse order on which they were created through focus. Through framing we can hide part of that “list” after a certain depth, while preserving its purpose.

**Example** We now look back at the focus of line 12. To better illustrate framing, we consider an extra linear type (that is *not non-shared*),  $S$ , to show how it will become hidden (on the right of  $\triangleright$ ) after **focus**. We also abbreviate the two non-shared capabilities (“**rw**  $t$  []” and “**rw**  $l$  **Empty#**[]”)<sup>3</sup> as  $A_0$  and  $A_1$ , and abbreviate the protocol so that it does not show the type application of location  $o$ . With this, we get the following derivation:

$$\begin{array}{c}
\frac{E \in E}{\Gamma \mid E \Rightarrow (N \oplus C) \vdash \text{focus } E : [] \vdash E, (N \oplus C); \mathbf{none} \triangleright \cdot} \quad (3) \\
\frac{\Gamma \mid (E \Rightarrow (N \oplus C)) \otimes - S, A_0, A_1 \vdash \text{focus } E : [] \vdash (E, (N \oplus C); \mathbf{none} \triangleright \cdot) \otimes - S, A_0, A_1}{\Gamma \mid E \Rightarrow (N \oplus C), S, A_0, A_1 \vdash \text{focus } E : [] \vdash E, ((N \oplus C); \mathbf{none} \triangleright S), A_0, A_1} \quad (2) \\
\frac{}{\Gamma \mid E \Rightarrow (N \oplus C), S, A_0, A_1 \vdash \text{focus } E : [] \vdash E, ((N \oplus C); \mathbf{none} \triangleright S), A_0, A_1} \quad (1)
\end{array}$$

where (1) - (ENVIRONMENT EXTENSION), (2) - (T:FRAME), and (3) - (T:FOCUS-RELY).

Note that frame may add elements to the typing environment that cannot be instantiated into valid heaps. That is, the conclusion of the frame rule states that an hypothesis with the extended environment typechecks the expression with the same type and resulting effects. Not all such extensions obey store typing just like such typing rule enables adding multiple capabilities to one same location that can never be realized in an actual, correct, heap. However, our preservation theorem ensures that starting from a correct (stored typed) heap and typing environment, we cannot reach an incorrect heap state.

## 4.5 Consumer code

We now show the last function of the pipe example, **tryTake**:

```

26 tryTake = fun( _ [] :: rw h exists p.(ref p :: H[p]) ).   Δ = rw h ∃p.(ref p :: H[p])
27   open <f,first> = !head in
                                   Δ = rw h [], (N[f] ⇒ none) ⊕ (C[f] ⇒ none) ⊕ (E[f] ⇒ E[f] ; ...)
                                   [a] Δ = rw h [], N[f] ⇒ none
                                   [b] Δ = rw h [], C[f] ⇒ none
                                   [c] Δ = rw h [], E[f] ⇒ E[f] ; ...
28   focus C[f], E[f], N[f]; // same abbreviations that were defined above
                                   [a] Δ = ..., N[f], none; none ▷ ·
                                   [b] Δ = ..., C[f], none; none ▷ ·
                                   [c] Δ = ..., E[f], E[f] ; ... ▷ ·
29   case !first of
30     Empty#_ → [c] Δ = rw h [], rw f [], rw f Empty#[[]];... ▷ ·
31     first := Empty#{ }; // restore linear type
                                   [c] Δ = rw h [], rw f Empty#[[]], rw f Empty#[[]];... ▷ ·
32   defocus; // the next assignment must occur after defocus and just on this branch
                                   [c] Δ = rw h [], H[f]
33   head := <f,first::H[f]>; [c] Δ = rw h ∃p.(ref p :: H[p])
34   NoResult#{ } : NoResult#([[] :: rw h ∃p.(ref p :: H[p])) //assume auto stacked [c] Δ = ·

```

<sup>3</sup>Note that the content of each capability can be made **non-shared** by subtyping rules.

```

35 | Closed#_ → [b] Δ = rw h [], rw f [], none; none ▷ ·
36   delete first; [b] Δ = rw h [], none; none ▷ ·
37   delete head; [b] Δ = none; none ▷ ·
38   defocus; [b] Δ = ·
39   Depleted#{ } : Depleted#[] [b] Δ = ·
40 | Node#[element,n] → //opens pair
   [a] Δ = rw h [], rw f [], n : ∃p.(ref p :: H[p]), none; none ▷ ·
41   delete first; [a] Δ = rw h [], n : ∃p.(ref p :: H[p]), none; none ▷ ·
42   head := n; [a] Δ = rw h ∃p.(ref p :: H[p]), none; none ▷ ·
43   defocus; [a] Δ = rw h ∃p.(ref p :: H[p])
44   Result#element : Result#(int :: rw h ∃p.(ref p :: H[p])) // auto stacked [a] Δ = ·
45 end
46 end

```

The code should be straightforward up to the use of alternative program states ( $\oplus$ ). This imprecise state means that we have one of several different alternative capabilities and, consequently, the expression must consider all of those cases separately. On line 28, to use each individual alternative of the protocol, we check the expression separately on each alternative (marked as **[a]**, **[b]**, and **[c]** in the typing environments), cf. (T:ALTERNATIVE-LEFT) in Fig. 4. Our case gains precision by ignoring branches that are statically known to not be used. On line 29, when the type checker is case analyzing the contents of `first` on alternative **[b]** it obtains type `Closed#[ ]`. Therefore, for that alternative, type checking only examines the `Closed` tag and the respective case branch. This feature enables the `case` to obey different alternative program states simultaneously, although the effects/guarantee that each branch fulfills are incompatible.

## 5 Technical Results

Our soundness results (details in Appendix B) use the next progress and preservation theorems:

**Theorem 1** (Progress). *If  $e_0$  is a closed expression (and where  $\Gamma$  and  $\Delta$  are also closed) such that  $\Gamma \mid \Delta_0 \vdash e_0 : A \dashv \Delta_1$  then either:*

- $e_0$  is a value, or;
- if exists  $H_0$  such that  $\Gamma \mid \Delta_0 \vdash H_0$  then  $\langle H_0 \parallel e_0 \rangle \mapsto \langle H_1 \parallel e_1 \rangle$ .

The progress statement ensures that all well-typed expressions are either values or, if there is a heap that obeys the typing assumptions, the expression can step to some other program state — i.e. a well-typed program never gets stuck, although it may diverge.

**Theorem 2** (Preservation). *If  $e_0$  is a closed expression such that:*

$$\Gamma_0 \mid \Delta_0 \vdash e_0 : A \dashv \Delta \quad \Gamma_0 \mid \Delta_0 \otimes \Delta_2 \vdash H_0 \quad \langle H_0 \parallel e_0 \rangle \mapsto \langle H_1 \parallel e_1 \rangle$$

*then, for some  $\Delta_1$  and  $\Gamma_1$  we have:*  $\Gamma_0, \Gamma_1 \mid \Delta_1 \otimes \Delta_2 \vdash H_1 \quad \Gamma_0, \Gamma_1 \mid \Delta_1 \vdash e_1 : A \dashv \Delta$



The theorem above requires the initial expression  $e_0$  to be closed so that it is ready for evaluation. The preservation statement ensures that the resulting effects ( $\Delta$ ) and type ( $A$ ) of the expression remains the same throughout the execution. Therefore, the initial typing is preserved by the dynamics of the language, regardless of possible environment extensions ( $\otimes \Delta_2$ ). This formulation respects the intuition that the heap used to evaluate an expression may include other parts ( $\Delta_2$ ) that are not relevant to check that expression.

We define *store typing* (Appendix B.4), noted  $\Gamma \mid \Delta \vdash H$ , in a linear way so that each heap location must be matched by some capability in  $\Delta$  or potentially many rely-guarantee protocols. Thus, no instrumentation is necessary to show these theorems.

Destructive interference occurs when an alias assumes a type that is incompatible with the real value stored in the shared state, potentially causing the program to become stuck. However, we proved that any well-typed program in our language cannot become stuck. Thus, although our protocols enable a diverse set of uses of shared state, these theorems show that when rely-guarantee protocols are respected those usages are safe.

## 6 Additional Examples

We now exemplify some sharing idioms captured by our rely-guarantee protocols. We also show additional details of the Pipe example discussed above. Note that the prototype implementation, available at <https://code.google.com/p/deaf-parrot/>, contains even more examples beyond those listed here.

### 6.1 Sharing a Linear ADT (Stack)

Our protocols are capable of modeling monotonic [12,23] uses of shared state. To illustrate this, we use the linear stack ADT from [21] where the stack object has two possible typestates: Empty and Non-Empty. The object, with an initial typestate  $E(\text{mpty})$ , is accessible through closures returned by the following “constructor” function, `newStack`:

```
!( $\forall T. [] \multimap \exists E. \exists NE. [$ 
    push :  $T :: E \oplus NE \multimap [] :: NE,$ 
    pop :  $[] :: NE \multimap T :: E \oplus NE,$ 
    isEmpty :  $[] :: E \oplus NE \multimap \text{Empty}\#([] :: E) + \text{NonEmpty}\#([] :: NE),$ 
    del :  $[] :: E \multimap [] :: E$ 
  ]
```

Although the capability to that stack is linear, we can use protocols to share it. This enables multiple aliases to that same object to coexist and use it simultaneously from unknown contexts. The following protocol converges the stack to a non-empty typestate, starting from an imprecise alternative that also includes the empty typestate.

$$S \triangleq (NE \oplus E) \Rightarrow NE ; \mathbf{rec} X. (NE \Rightarrow NE ; X)$$

Monotonicity means that the type becomes successively more precise, although each alias does not know when those changes occurred. Note that, due to focus, the object can undergo intermediate states that are not compatible with the required NE guarantee. However, on defocus, clients

must provide NE such as by pushing some element to the stack. The protocol itself can be repeatedly shared in equal protocols. Since each copy will produce the same effects as the original protocol, their existence is not observable.

For convenience, we include the definition of `newStack`:

```

1 let newStack = <T>fun( _ : [] ) .
2   open <h,head> = new E#{ } in // 'head' contains tagged unit
3   {
4     push = fun( e : T :: EMPT[h]  $\oplus$  ELEM[h] ) .
5       open <n,next> = new !head in
6       head := N#{ e , <n,next> } //tagged next node
7       end,
8     pop = fun( _ : [] :: ELEM[h] ) .
9       case !head of
10        N#[e,n]  $\rightarrow$  // sugared pair open
11        open <t,ptr> = n in
12        head := !ptr;
13        delete ptr;
14        e
15        end
16      end,
17     isEmpty = fun( _ : [] :: EMPT[h]  $\oplus$  ELEM[h] ) .
18       case !head of // linear content (destructive read) thus
19       E#v  $\rightarrow$  // requires (conservatively) reassigning the cell
20       head := E#v;
21       Empty#{ }
22     | N#n  $\rightarrow$ 
23       head := N#n;
24       NonEmpty#{ }
25     end,
26   }
27   del = fun( _ : [] :: EMPT[h] ) .
28     delete head
29   }
30 end

```

This stack, although linear, can be shared arbitrarily by using the rely-guarantee protocol mentioned above, that enforces a monotonic use of the stack's state. Protocol conformance, instantiated as follows:

$$\begin{aligned}
A &: NE \oplus E \\
\alpha &: ((NE \oplus E) \Rightarrow NE; \mathbf{rec} X.(NE \Rightarrow NE; X)) \\
\beta &: ((NE \oplus E) \Rightarrow NE; \mathbf{rec} X.(NE \Rightarrow NE; X)) \\
\gamma &: ((NE \oplus E) \Rightarrow NE; \mathbf{rec} X.(NE \Rightarrow NE; X))
\end{aligned}$$

is straightforward by using the stepping subtyping rule.

**Client Code.** Example of possible client code:

```

1 let stack = newStack[int] {} in
2   open <E,<NE,x>> = stack in
3     share E as S || S;
4     //sends an alias of the stack to some unknown context
5     unknown( <E,<NE,x :: S>> );
6     focus E (+) NE;
7     case x.isEmpty( {} ) of
8       Empty#_ →
9         x.push( 123 );
10        defocus
11      | NonEmpty#_ →
12        x.pop( {} );
13        x.push( 123 );
14        defocus
15    end;
16    // from now on can rely on stack being NonEmpty
17    focus NE;
18    // ... use x in some way ...
19    defocus
20    // ...
21  end
22 end

```

## 6.2 Capturing Local Knowledge in a Simple Counter

Although our types cannot express the same amount of detail on local knowledge as prior work [4, 18], they are expressive enough to capture the underlying principle that enables us to keep increased precision on the shared state between steps of a protocol.

For this example, we use a simple two-states counter. In it,  $N$  encodes a number that may be zero and  $P$  some positive number, with the following relation between states:

$$N \triangleq Z\#[] + NZ\#\text{int} \quad P \triangleq NZ\#\text{int} \quad (\text{note that: } P <: N, \text{ vital to show conformance})$$

We now share this cell in two asymmetric roles: **IncOnly**, that limits the actions of the alias to only increment the counter (in a protocol that can be shared repeatedly); and **Any**, an alias that relies on the restriction imposed by the previous protocol to be able to capture a stronger rely property in a step of its own protocol. Assuming an initial capability of  $\text{rw } p \ N$ , this cell can be shared using the following two protocols:

$$\begin{aligned}
\text{IncOnly} &\triangleq \text{rec } X.(\text{rw } p \ N \Rightarrow \text{rw } p \ P ; X) \\
\text{Any} &\triangleq \text{rec } Y.(\text{rw } p \ N \Rightarrow \text{rw } p \ P ; \text{rw } p \ P \Rightarrow \text{rw } p \ N ; Y)
\end{aligned}$$

Thus, by constraining the actions of `IncOnly` we can rely on the assumption that `Any` remains positive on its second step, even when the state is manipulated in some other unknown program context. Therefore, on the second step of `Any`, the `case` analysis can be sure that the value of the shared state must have remained with the `NZ` tag between focuses. Note that the actions of that alias allow for it to change the state back to `Z`.

### Client code.

```

1 open <v,value> = new Z#{ } in
2   share (rw v Z#[] ) as IncOnly[v] || Any[v];
3   outside( <v, value :: IncOnly[v] > );
4   focus N[v], P[v];
5   case !value of // may or may not be "positive"
6     Z#_ → value := NZ#123
7   | NZ#n → value := NZ#456
8   end;
9   defocus;
10  ... // anything else may be executed many or none times
11  focus N[v];
12  case !value of // protocol enables type system to assume state remains nonzero!
13    NZ#n → value := Z#{ }
14  end;
15  defocus

```

### Protocol Conformance.

Remember that  $P <: N$ :

$$\begin{aligned}
 A &: N \\
 \gamma &: \text{rec } X.( N \Rightarrow P; \text{rec } Y.( P \Rightarrow N; X \ \& \ N \Rightarrow P; Y ) ) \\
 \alpha &: \text{rec } X.( N \Rightarrow P; P \Rightarrow N; X ) \\
 \beta &: \text{rec } X.( N \Rightarrow P; X )
 \end{aligned}$$

$$\begin{aligned}
 \langle N, \text{rec } X.( N \Rightarrow P; \text{rec } Y.( P \Rightarrow N; X \ \& \ N \Rightarrow P; Y ) ) \rangle &\Leftrightarrow \text{rec } X.( N \Rightarrow P; P \Rightarrow N; X ) \parallel \text{rec } X.( N \Rightarrow P; X ) & (1) \\
 &\text{initial configuration.} \\
 \langle P, \text{rec } Y.( P \Rightarrow N; X \ \& \ N \Rightarrow P; Y ) \rangle &\Leftrightarrow P \Rightarrow N; X \parallel \text{rec } X.( N \Rightarrow P; X ) & (2) \\
 &\text{by } \alpha \text{ with (1)} \\
 &\text{by } \beta \text{ with (2)} \\
 \langle P, \text{rec } Y.( P \Rightarrow N; X \ \& \ N \Rightarrow P; Y ) \rangle &\Leftrightarrow \text{rec } X.( N \Rightarrow P; P \Rightarrow N; X ) \parallel \text{rec } X.( N \Rightarrow P; X ) & (3) \\
 &\text{by } \beta \text{ with (1)} \\
 \langle N, \text{rec } X.( N \Rightarrow P; \text{rec } Y.( P \Rightarrow N; X \ \& \ N \Rightarrow P; Y ) ) \rangle &\Leftrightarrow \text{rec } X.( N \Rightarrow P; P \Rightarrow N; X ) \parallel \text{rec } X.( N \Rightarrow P; X ) & (4) \\
 &\text{by } \alpha \text{ with (2)}
 \end{aligned}$$

$S$  is closed (up to unfolding of recursive types and subtyping).

The continuous split of  $\text{rec } X.( N \Rightarrow P; X )$  is straightforward since all changes “fit” in the original protocol.

### 6.3 Iteratively Sharing State (including Additional Steps)

Our technique is able to match an arbitrary number of aliases by splitting an existing protocol. Such split can also extend the original uses of the shared state by appending additional steps, if those uses do not destructively interfere with the old assumptions.

This example shows such a feature by encoding a form of delegation through shared state that models a kind of “server-like process”. Although single-threaded, such a system could be implemented using co-routines or collaborative multi-tasking. The overall computation is split between three individual workers (for instance by each using a private list containing cells with pending, shared, jobs) each with a specific task. A *Receiver* uses a *Free* job cell and stores some *Raw* element in it. A *Compressor* processes a *Raw* element into a *Done* state. Finally, the *Storer* removes the cells in order to store them elsewhere. In real implementations, each worker would be used by separate handlers/threads, triggered in unpredictable orders, to handle such jobs.

We also show how we can share multiple locations together, bundled using  $*$ , by each job being kept in a container cell while the *flag* (used to communicate the information on the kind of content stored in the container) is in a separate cell. The raw value is typed with *A* and the processed value has type *B*. The types and protocols are:

$$\begin{aligned}
 F &\triangleq \mathbf{rw} \ f \ \mathbf{Free}\#[] \ * \ \mathbf{rw} \ c \ [] & R &\triangleq \mathbf{rw} \ f \ \mathbf{Raw}\#[] \ * \ \mathbf{rw} \ c \ A & D &\triangleq \mathbf{rw} \ f \ \mathbf{Done}\#[] \ * \ \mathbf{rw} \ c \ B \\
 \text{Receiver} &\triangleq F \Rightarrow R \\
 \text{Compressor} &\triangleq \mathbf{rec} \ X.(F \Rightarrow F; X \oplus R \Rightarrow D) \\
 \text{Storer} &\triangleq \mathbf{rec} \ X.(F \Rightarrow F; X \oplus \mathbf{rec} \ Y.(R \Rightarrow R; Y \oplus D \Rightarrow \mathbf{none}))
 \end{aligned}$$

The protocol for the *Receiver* is straightforward since it just processes a free cell by assigning it a raw value. Similarly, *Compressor* and *Storer* follow analogous ideas by using a kind of “waiting” steps until the cell is placed with the desired type for the actions that they are to take (note how *Storer* keeps a more precise context when the state is not *F*, even though it is not allowed to publicly modify the state). To obtain these protocols through binary splits, we need an *intermediate* protocol that will be split to create the *Compressor* and *Storer* protocols. The initial split (of *F*) is as follows:

$$F \Rightarrow \text{Receiver} \parallel \mathbf{rec} \ X.(F \Rightarrow F; X \oplus R \Rightarrow \mathbf{none})$$

The protocol on the right is then further split, and its ownership recovery step further extended with additional steps, to match the two new desired protocols:

$$\mathbf{rec} \ X.(F \Rightarrow F; X \oplus \mathbf{rec} \ Y.(R \Rightarrow R; Y \ \& \ R \Rightarrow D; D \Rightarrow \mathbf{none})) \Rightarrow \text{Compressor} \parallel \text{Storer}$$

The *Receiver* alias never needs to see how the other two aliases use the shared state. Although the second split is independent from the initial one, protocol conformance ensures that it cannot cause interference by breaking what *Receiver* initially relied on.

#### Protocol conformance.

Assuming abbreviations for the following states:

$$F \triangleq \mathbf{rw} \ f \ \mathbf{Free}\#[] \ * \ \mathbf{rw} \ c \ [] \quad R \triangleq \mathbf{rw} \ f \ \mathbf{Raw}\#[] \ * \ \mathbf{rw} \ c \ A \quad D \triangleq \mathbf{rw} \ f \ \mathbf{Done}\#[] \ * \ \mathbf{rw} \ c \ B$$

The final three target aliases have the following protocols:

Receiver  $\triangleq F \Rightarrow R$   
Compressor  $\triangleq \mathbf{rec} X.(F \Rightarrow F; X \oplus R \Rightarrow D)$   
Storer  $\triangleq \mathbf{rec} X.(F \Rightarrow F; X \oplus \mathbf{rec} Y.(R \Rightarrow R; Y \oplus D \Rightarrow \mathbf{none}))$

The first split is as follows (note that it is equivalent of Receiver  $\parallel$  TMP, where TMP is  $\mathbf{rec} X.(F \Rightarrow F; X \oplus R \Rightarrow \mathbf{none}))$ .

$A : F$   
 $\gamma : \mathbf{rec} X.(F \Rightarrow F; X \& F \Rightarrow R; R \Rightarrow \mathbf{none})$   
 $\alpha : \mathbf{rec} X.(F \Rightarrow F; X \oplus R \Rightarrow \mathbf{none})$   
 $\beta : F \Rightarrow R$

The conformance is straightforward since it is similar to previous examples.

We now wish to re-split  $\mathbf{rec} X.(F \Rightarrow F; X \oplus R \Rightarrow \mathbf{none})$  and append a few additional steps to it so as to enable a transition from R to D:

$\mathbf{rec} X.(F \Rightarrow F; X \oplus R \Rightarrow \mathbf{none}) \bowtie \mathbf{rec} Y.(R \Rightarrow R; Y \& R \Rightarrow D; D \Rightarrow \mathbf{none})$

which results in the following combined protocol:

$\mathbf{rec} X.(F \Rightarrow F; X \oplus \mathbf{rec} Y.(R \Rightarrow R; Y \& R \Rightarrow D; D \Rightarrow \mathbf{none}))$

a protocol which is then split as (note that the initial state is  $F \oplus R$ , which can be computed with initial):

$A : F \oplus R \quad [ = \mathbf{initial}(\mathbf{rec} X.(F \Rightarrow F; X \oplus \mathbf{rec} Y.(R \Rightarrow R; Y \& R \Rightarrow D; D \Rightarrow \mathbf{none}))) ]$   
 $\gamma : \mathbf{rec} X.(F \Rightarrow F; X \oplus \mathbf{rec} Y.(R \Rightarrow R; Y \& R \Rightarrow D; D \Rightarrow \mathbf{none}))$   
 $\alpha : \mathbf{rec} X.(F \Rightarrow F; X \oplus R \Rightarrow D)$   
 $\beta : \mathbf{rec} X.(F \Rightarrow F; X \oplus \mathbf{rec} Y.(R \Rightarrow R; Y \oplus D \Rightarrow \mathbf{none}))$

Yielding the following set of configurations:

$\langle F \oplus R, \mathbf{rec} X.(F \Rightarrow F; X \oplus \mathbf{rec} Y.(R \Rightarrow R; Y \& R \Rightarrow D; D \Rightarrow \mathbf{none})) \Leftrightarrow$   
 $\quad \mathbf{rec} X.(F \Rightarrow F; X \oplus R \Rightarrow D) \parallel \mathbf{rec} X.(F \Rightarrow F; X \oplus \mathbf{rec} Y.(R \Rightarrow R; Y \oplus D \Rightarrow \mathbf{none})) \rangle (1)$   
initial configuration,  
and also same step if stepping with  $\gamma / \beta$   
(note subtyping to weaken protocol so that both resulting protocols match).  
 $\langle F \oplus D, \mathbf{rec} X.(F \Rightarrow F; X \oplus D \Rightarrow \mathbf{none}) \Leftrightarrow$   
 $\quad \mathbf{rec} X.(F \Rightarrow F; X \oplus \mathbf{none}) \parallel \mathbf{rec} X.(F \Rightarrow F; X \oplus \mathbf{rec} Y.(R \Rightarrow R; Y \oplus D \Rightarrow \mathbf{none})) \rangle (2)$   
step with  $\gamma / \alpha$  on (1).  
 $\langle F \oplus \mathbf{none}, \mathbf{rec} X.(F \Rightarrow F; X \oplus \mathbf{none}) \Leftrightarrow$   
 $\quad \mathbf{rec} X.(F \Rightarrow F; X \oplus \mathbf{none}) \parallel \mathbf{rec} X.(F \Rightarrow F; X \oplus \mathbf{none}) \rangle (3)$   
step with  $\gamma / \alpha$  on (2).

$S$  is closed (up to unfolding of recursive types and subtyping).

## 6.4 Complete Pipe Code with Client Code

Complete pipe code, from the running example:

```

1 let newPipe = fun( _ : [] ).
                                                                     $\Gamma = \_ : [] \mid \Delta = \cdot$ 
2   open <n,node> = new Empty#{ } in
                                                                     $\Gamma = \_ : [] , \text{node} : \text{ref } n , n : \text{loc} \mid \Delta = \text{rw } n \text{ Empty}\#[]$ 
3   share (rw n Empty#[]) as H[n] || T[n]; //splits cap of 'n' in two protocols
                                                                     $\Gamma = \dots \mid \Delta = T[n] , H[n]$ 
4   open <h,head> = new <n, node::H[n]> in //stacks 'H[n]' on top of reference 'node'
                                                                     $\Gamma = \dots , \text{head} : \text{ref } h , h : \text{loc} \mid \Delta = T[n] , \text{rw } h \exists p.(\text{ref } p :: H[p])$ 
5   open <t,tail> = new <n, node::T[n]> in //analogous to previous
                                                                     $\Gamma = \dots , \text{tail} : \text{ref } t , t : \text{loc} \mid \Delta = \text{rw } t \exists p.(\text{ref } p :: T[p]) , \text{rw } h \exists p.(\text{ref } p :: H[p])$ 
6   < rw t exists p.( ref p :: T[p] ), // packs capability as 'C'
7   < rw h exists p.( ref p :: H[p] ), // packs capability as 'P'
8   { // creates labeled record with 'put', 'close' and 'tryTake' as members
9   put = fun( e : int :: rw t exists p.( ref p :: T[p] ) ).
                                                                     $\Gamma = \dots , e : \text{int} \mid \Delta = \text{rw } t \exists p.(\text{ref } p :: T[p])$ 
10    open <l,last> = new Empty#{ } in
                                                                     $\Gamma = \dots \mid \Delta = \text{rw } t \exists p.(\text{ref } p :: T[p]) , \text{rw } l \text{ Empty}\#[]$ 
11    open <o,oldlast> = !tail in
                                                                     $\Gamma = \dots , \text{oldlast} : \text{ref } o \mid \Delta = \text{rw } t [] , \text{rw } l \text{ Empty}\#[] , T[o]$ 
12    focus (rw o Empty#[]);
                                                                     $\Delta = \dots , \text{rw } o \text{ Empty}\#[] , (\text{rw } o \text{ Node}\#R) \oplus (\text{rw } o \text{ Closed}\#[]); \text{none} \triangleright \cdot$ 
13    share (rw l Empty#[]) as H[l] || T[l];
                                                                     $\Delta = \dots , T[l] , H[l] , \dots$ 
14    oldlast := Node#{ e , <l,last::H[l]> };
                                                                     $\Delta = \dots , \text{rw } o \text{ Node}\#R , \dots$ 
15    defocus;
                                                                     $\Delta = \text{rw } t [] , T[l] , \text{none}$ 
16    tail := <l, last::T[l]>
                                                                     $\Delta = \text{rw } t \exists p.(\text{ref } p :: T[p])$ 
17    end
18    end,
19    close = fun( _ : [] :: rw t exists p.(ref p :: T[p]) ).
                                                                     $\Gamma = \dots , \_ : [] \mid \Delta = \text{rw } t \exists p.(\text{ref } p :: T[p])$ 
20    open <l,last> = !tail in
                                                                     $\Gamma = \dots , \text{last} : \text{ref } l , l : \text{loc} \mid \Delta = \text{rw } t [] , T[l]$ 
21    delete tail;
                                                                     $\Gamma = \dots \mid \Delta = T[l]$ 
22    focus (rw l Empty#[]);
                                                                     $\Gamma = \dots \mid \Delta = \text{rw } l \text{ Empty}\#[] , (\text{rw } l \text{ Node}\#R) \oplus (\text{rw } l \text{ Closed}\#[]); \text{none} \triangleright \cdot$ 
23    last := Closed#{ };
                                                                     $\Gamma = \dots \mid \Delta = \text{rw } l \text{ Closed}\#[] , (\text{rw } l \text{ Node}\#R) \oplus (\text{rw } l \text{ Closed}\#[]); \text{none} \triangleright \cdot$ 
24    defocus

```

```

25     end,
26     tryTake = fun( _ [] :: rw h exists p.(ref p :: H[p]) ).
27     open <f,first> = !head in
28     focus C[f], E[f], N[f]; // these abbreviations are defined below
29     case !first of
30       Empty#_ →
31         first := Empty#{ }; // restore linear type
32         defocus;
33         head := <f,first::H[f]>;
34         NoResult#{ } : NoResult#( [] :: rw h ∃p.(ref p :: H[p])) //assume auto stacked
35       | Closed#_ →
36         delete first;
37         delete head;
38         defocus;
39         Depleted#{ } : Depleted#[]
40       | Node#[element,n] →
41         delete first;
42         head := n;
43         defocus;
44         Result#element : Result#(int :: rw h ∃p.(ref p :: H[p])) // assume auto stacked

```



```

45     end
46   end
47 } :: ( rw h exists p.(ref p :: H[p]) * rw t exists p.(ref p :: T[p]) ) > >
48 end
49 end
50 end
51 in
52 // ...

```

Using the abbreviations:  $N$  for  $\text{rw } p \text{ Node}\#R$ ,  $C$  for  $(\text{rw } p \text{ Closed}\#[\ ])$ , and  $E$  for “ $\text{rw } p \text{ Empty}\#[\ ]$ ”.

$$\begin{aligned} \text{newPipe} &: !( [\ ] \multimap \exists C. \exists P. ( !M :: C * P ) ) \\ M &\triangleq [ \text{put} \quad : !( \text{int} :: P \multimap [\ ] :: P ), \\ &\quad \text{close} \quad : !( [\ ] :: P \multimap [\ ] ), \\ &\quad \text{tryTake} \quad : !( [\ ] :: C \multimap \text{NoResult}\#([\ ] :: C) + \text{Result}\#(\text{int} :: C) + \text{Depleted}\#([\ ] ) ] \end{aligned}$$

Note that the protocol enables a “late choice” on the producer, such that they can pick Close or Node after focus.

$$\begin{aligned} R &\triangleq [ \text{int} , \exists p. ( \text{ref } p :: H[p] ) ] \\ T &\triangleq \forall p. ( \text{rw } p \text{ Empty}\#[\ ] \Rightarrow ( \text{rw } p \text{ Node}\#R \oplus \text{rw } p \text{ Closed}\#[\ ] ) ) \\ H &\triangleq \forall p. ( \text{rec } X. ( \text{rw } p \text{ Node}\#R \Rightarrow \text{none} \oplus \text{rw } p \text{ Closed}\#[\ ] \Rightarrow \text{none} \oplus \\ &\quad \text{rw } p \text{ Empty}\#[\ ] \Rightarrow \text{rw } p \text{ Empty}\#[\ ] ; X ) ) \end{aligned}$$

**Protocol Conformance.** Note the “late choice” on making the node either  $N$  ( $\text{rw } p \text{ Node}\#R$ ) or  $C$  ( $\text{rw } p \text{ Closed}\#[\ ]$ ). The abbreviation  $E$  is for “ $\text{rw } p \text{ Empty}\#[\ ]$ ”. We instantiate the variables of the protocol conformance definition as:

$$\begin{aligned} A &: E \\ \gamma &: \text{rec } X. ( E \Rightarrow E ; X \& ( E \Rightarrow N \oplus C ; ( N \Rightarrow \text{none} \oplus C \Rightarrow \text{none} ) ) ) \\ \alpha &: E \Rightarrow C \oplus N ; \text{none} \\ \beta &: \text{rec } X. ( E \Rightarrow E ; X \oplus N \Rightarrow \text{none} \oplus C \Rightarrow \text{none} ) \end{aligned}$$

Which yields the following set  $S$ :

$$\langle E , \text{rec } X. ( E \Rightarrow E ; X \& ( E \Rightarrow N \oplus C ; ( N \Rightarrow \text{none} \oplus C \Rightarrow \text{none} ) ) ) \Leftrightarrow E \Rightarrow C \oplus N ; \text{none} \parallel \text{rec } X. ( E \Rightarrow E ; X \oplus N \Rightarrow \text{none} \oplus C \Rightarrow \text{none} ) \rangle \quad (1)$$

by initial configuration,

and by step on  $\gamma$  (subtyping for  $\&$ ) with  $E \Rightarrow E ; X$ ,

and same with  $\beta$  (using (STEP:ALTERNATIVE-P)).

$$\langle N \oplus C , N \Rightarrow \text{none} \oplus C \Rightarrow \text{none} \Leftrightarrow \text{none} \parallel \text{rec } X. ( E \Rightarrow E ; X \oplus N \Rightarrow \text{none} \oplus C \Rightarrow \text{none} ) \rangle \quad (2)$$

by step on (1) with  $\gamma$  (subtyping for  $\&$ ) with  $E \Rightarrow N \oplus C ; \dots$  and same with  $\alpha$ .

$$\langle \text{none} , \text{none} \Leftrightarrow \text{none} \parallel \text{none} \rangle \quad (3)$$

by step on (2) with  $\gamma$  and  $\beta$  (using both  $N$  and  $C$ , but individually).

$S$  is closed (up to unfolding of recursive types and subtyping).

**Client Code.** One possible use of the pipe is shown in the client code below.

```

1 let takeAll = <C>fun( reader : [ tryTake : [] :: C  $\multimap$  NoResult#( [] :: C ) +
   Depleted#[] + Result#( int :: C ) ] :: C ).
2   let res = reader.tryTake() in
3     case res of
4       Depleted#_  $\rightarrow$  {} // pipe closed, done
5       | Result#_  $\rightarrow$  // ignores result to continue taking elements off
6         takeAll[C] ( reader ) // not closed
7       | NoResult#_  $\rightarrow$  abort( "invalid" ) // throws runtime exception.
8     end
9   end
10  in
11
12 open <C,<P,pipe>> = newPipe() in
13   let writer = pipe in
14     writer.put( 1 );
15     writer.put( 2 );
16     writer.close( );
17   end
18   let reader = pipe in
19     takeAll[C] ( reader ) // all pipe components exhausted
20   end
21 end

```

Note that our definition of `takeAll` needs to make an assumption on a specific “alias interleaving” in the use of the shared state: it is meant to only be called *after* the pipe is closed. Such condition cannot be expressed in our types (and is usually enforced in concurrent systems by waiting), and therefore we use an `abort` function that could, for instance, throw an exception or diverge the execution if the shared state is still with a value of that type.

## 6.5 Last-to-use Recovery

The following code snippet shows a usage where the last alias to use the shared state recovers ownership of that state. Such scheme could be extended to arbitrary, but finite, number of aliases. We use the following abbreviations:  $H$  for “ $\text{rw } t \text{ Held}\#[]$ ”, and  $F$  for “ $\text{rw } t \text{ Free}\#\text{int}$ ”, and where `Alias` is the following protocol:

$$(\text{rw } t \text{ Held}\#[] \Rightarrow \text{rw } t \text{ Free}\#\text{int} ; \text{none}) \oplus (\text{rw } t \text{ Free}\#\text{int} \Rightarrow \text{none} ; \text{none})$$

```

4 open <t,x> = new Held#{ } in                                      $\Gamma = t : \text{loc} , x : \text{ref } t \mid \Delta = \text{rw } t \text{ Held}\#[]$ 
5   share (rw t Held#[]) as Alias[t] || Alias[t];                  $\Delta = \text{Alias}[t] , \text{Alias}[t]$ 
6   outside( <t,x :: Alias[t]> ); // stores alias on some nonlocal context  $\Delta = \text{Alias}[t]$ 
 $\Delta = (\text{rw } t \text{ Held}\#[] \Rightarrow \text{rw } t \text{ Free}\#\text{int}) \oplus (\text{rw } t \text{ Free}\#\text{int} \Rightarrow \text{none})$ 
\[a\]  \$\Delta = \(\text{rw } t \text{ Held}\#\[\] \Rightarrow \text{rw } t \text{ Free}\#\text{int}\)\$ 

```

```

[b]  $\Delta = ( \text{rw } t \text{ Free\#int} \Rightarrow \text{none} )$ 
7  focus  $H[t], F[t];$ 
[a]  $\Delta = \text{rw } t \text{ Held\#}[] , ( \text{rw } t \text{ Free\#int} ; \text{none} \triangleright \cdot )$ 
[b]  $\Delta = \text{rw } t \text{ Free\#int} , ( \text{none} ; \text{none} \triangleright \cdot )$ 
8  case !x of
9    Held#n  $\rightarrow$  [a]  $\Delta = \text{rw } t [] , \dots$ 
10     x := Free#42; [a]  $\Delta = \text{rw } t \text{ Free\#int} , \dots$ 
11     defocus [a]  $\Delta = \cdot$ 
12 | Free#n  $\rightarrow$  [b]  $\Delta = \text{rw } t [] , \dots$ 
13     defocus; [b]  $\Delta = \text{rw } t []$ 
14     x := n + 1; [b]  $\Delta = \text{rw } t \text{ int}$ 
15     //...
16     delete x [b]  $\Delta = \cdot$ 
17 end
18 end

```

### Protocol Conformance.

$A : H$   
 $\gamma : H \Rightarrow F; F \Rightarrow \text{none}; \text{none}$   
 $\alpha : H \Rightarrow F; \text{none} \oplus F \Rightarrow \text{none}; \text{none}$   
 $\beta : H \Rightarrow F; \text{none} \oplus F \Rightarrow \text{none}; \text{none}$

$\langle H, H \Rightarrow F; F \Rightarrow \text{none}; \text{none} \Leftrightarrow$   
 $H \Rightarrow F; \text{none} \oplus F \Rightarrow \text{none}; \text{none} \parallel H \Rightarrow F; \text{none} \oplus F \Rightarrow \text{none}; \text{none} \rangle$  (1)  
initial configuration.  
 $\langle F, F \Rightarrow \text{none}; \text{none} \Leftrightarrow \text{none} \parallel H \Rightarrow F; \text{none} \oplus F \Rightarrow \text{none}; \text{none} \rangle$  (2)  
by step on (1) with  $\gamma$  and  $\alpha$ .  
 $\langle F, F \Rightarrow \text{none}; \text{none} \Leftrightarrow H \Rightarrow F; \text{none} \oplus F \Rightarrow \text{none}; \text{none} \parallel \text{none} \rangle$  (3)  
by step on (1) with  $\gamma$  and  $\alpha$ .  
 $\langle \text{none}, \text{none} \Leftrightarrow \text{none} \parallel \text{none} \rangle$  (4)  
by step on (2) or (3) with  $\gamma$  and  $\alpha / \beta$ , respectively.  
 $S$  is closed (up to unfolding of recursive types and subtyping).

## 6.6 Wait-until-used Recovery

The following protocols model a usage equivalent of “busy-waiting”. Upon splitting, one protocol (OneUse) uses the shared state once and discards ownership of that state, and the other (Retry) retries an arbitrary number of times “waiting” for the first alias/protocol to finish its use.

$\text{OneUse} \triangleq \forall p. ( \text{rw } p \text{ Held\#}[] \Rightarrow \text{rw } p \text{ Free\#int} )$   
 $\text{Retry} \triangleq \forall p. \text{rec } X. ( ( \text{rw } p \text{ Held\#}[] \Rightarrow \text{rw } p \text{ Held\#}[]; X ) \oplus ( \text{rw } p \text{ Free\#int} \Rightarrow \text{none} ) )$

```

1 open <t,x> = new Held#{ } in
2   share ( rw t Held#[] ) as Retry[t] || OneUse[t];
3   outside( < t, x :: OneUse[t] > ); // captures OneUse in some other nonlocal context
4   rec Y. // recursion is encoded as an idiom
5     focus ( rw t Held#[] ), ( rw t Free#int );
6     case !x of
7       Held#n →
8         x := Free#123;
9         defocus; // retry, did not consume shared type!
10        Y // recursion point
11    | Free#n → // recovers
12        defocus;
13        x := n + 1;
14        // ...
15        x := !x + 1;
16        //...
17        delete x
18    end
19 end

```

### Protocol Conformance.

We use the following abbreviations:  $H$  for “ $\text{rw } p \text{ Held}\#[]$ ”, and  $F$  for “ $\text{rw } p \text{ Free}\#\text{int}$ ”.

$$\begin{aligned}
A &: H \\
\gamma &: \text{rec } X.(H \Rightarrow H; X \ \& \ H \Rightarrow F; F \Rightarrow \text{none}; \text{none}) \\
\text{OneUse} \triangleq \alpha &: H \Rightarrow F; \text{none} \\
\text{Retry} \triangleq \beta &: \text{rec } X.(H \Rightarrow H; X \oplus F \Rightarrow \text{none}; \text{none})
\end{aligned}$$

$$\langle H, \text{rec } X.(H \Rightarrow H; X \ \& \ H \Rightarrow F; F \Rightarrow \text{none}; \text{none}) \rangle \Leftrightarrow H \Rightarrow F; \text{none} \parallel \text{rec } X.(H \Rightarrow H; X \oplus F \Rightarrow \text{none}; \text{none}) \rangle \quad (1)$$

initial configuration, and step with  $H \Rightarrow H; X$  with  $\gamma$  and  $\beta$  (subtyping for  $\&$ ).

$$\langle F, F \Rightarrow \text{none}; \text{none} \rangle \Leftrightarrow \text{none} \parallel \text{rec } X.(H \Rightarrow H; X \oplus F \Rightarrow \text{none}; \text{none}) \rangle \quad (2)$$

on (1).

$$\langle \text{none}, \text{none} \rangle \Leftrightarrow \text{none} \parallel \text{none} \rangle \quad (3)$$

on (2).

$S$  is closed (up to unfolding of recursive types and subtyping).

### Alternative Protocols.

The protocol above only allows `OneUse` to use the state once. Alternatively, we could have the shared state contain a state  $S$  that is used for a wait phase, and then  $N$  for the recovery step, as follows:

$$\begin{aligned}
\text{RetryRecovery} &\triangleq \text{rec } X.( (S \Rightarrow S; X) \oplus (N \Rightarrow \text{none}) ) \\
\text{UseUntilDiscard} &\triangleq \text{rec } X.( (S \Rightarrow S; X) \ \& \ (S \Rightarrow N; \text{none}) )
\end{aligned}$$

## 7 Related Work

We now discuss other works that offer flexible sharing mechanisms. Although there are other interesting works [1, 2, 4, 5, 7, 30] in the area, they limit sharing to an invariant.

In *Chalice* [19], programmer-supplied permissions and predicates are used to show that a program is free of data races and deadlocks. A limited form of rely-guarantee is used to reason about changes to the shared state that may occur between atomic sections. All changes from other threads must be expressed in auxiliary variables and be constrained to a two-state invariant that relates the *current* with the *previous* state, and where all rely and guarantee conditions are the same for all threads.

Several recent approaches that use advanced program logics [9, 10, 22, 29, 31] employ rely-guarantee reasoning to verify inter-thread interference. Although our approach is type-based rather than logic-based, there are several underlying similarities. *Concurrent abstract predicates* [9] extend the concept of *abstract predicates* [22] to express how state is manipulated, supporting internally aliased state through a *fiction of disjointness* (also present in [16, 18]) that is based on rely-guarantee principles and has similarities to our own abstractions. Their use of rely-guarantee also allows intermediate states within a critical section, which are immediately weakened (made stable) to account for possible interference when that critical section is left. Although our use of rely-guarantee is tied to state (be it references or abstracted state), not threads, our protocols capture an identical notion of stability through a simpler constraint that ensures all visible states are considered during protocol conformance. Another modeling distinction is that our interference specification lists the resulting states (from interference), not the actions that can (or cannot [10]) occur from external/unknown sources.

Monotonic [12, 23] based sharing enables unrestricted aliasing that cannot interfere since the changes converge to narrower, more precise, states. Our protocols are able to express monotonicity. However, since the rely and guarantee types of a step in the protocol must describe a finite number of states, we lack the type expressiveness of [23]. We believe this concern is orthogonal to our core sharing concepts, and is left as future work. We are also capable of expressing more than just monotonicity. For instance, due to ownership recovery, a cell can oscillate between shared and non-shared states during its lifetime, and with each sharing phase completely unrelated to previous uses.

Gordon *et al.* [15] propose a type system where references carry three additional type components: a predicate (for local knowledge), a guarantee relation, and a rely relation. They handle an unknown number of aliases by constraining the writes to a cell to fit within the alias' declared guarantee, similarly to how rely-guarantee is used in program logics to handle thread-based interference. Although they support a limited form of protocol (and their technique can generally be considered as a two-state protocol), their system effectively limits the actions allowed by each new alias to be strictly decreasing since their guarantee must fit within the original alias' guarantee. Since we support ownership recovery of shared state, a cell can be shared and return to non-shared without such restriction. Unlike ours, their work does not allow intermediate inconsistent states since all updates are publicly visible. In addition, their work requires proof obligations for, among other things, guarantee satisfaction while we use a more straightforward definition of protocol conformance that is not dependent on theorem-proving. However, their use of dependent refinement

types adds expressiveness (e.g. their predicates capture an infinite state space, while our state space is finite) but increases the challenges in automation, as typechecking requires manual assistance in Coq.

Krishnaswami *et al.* [18] define a generic sharing rule based on the use of frame-preserving operations over a commutative monoid (later shown to be able to encode rely-guarantee [8]). The core principle is centered on splitting the internal resources of an ADT such that all aliases obey an invariant that is shared, while also keeping some knowledge about the locally-owned shared state. By applying a frame condition over its specification, their shared resources ensure that any interference between clients is benign since it preserves the fiction of disjointness. Thus, local assumptions can interact with the shared state without being affected by the actions done through other aliases of that shared state. The richness of their specification language means that although it might not always be an obvious, simple or direct encoding, protocols are likely encodable through the use of auxiliary variables. However, our use of a protocol paradigm presents a significant conceptual distinction since we do not need sharing to be anchored to an ADT. Therefore, we can share individual references directly without requiring an intermediary module to indirectly offer access to the shared state, but we also allow such uses to exist. Similarly, although both models allow ownership recovery, our protocols are typing artifacts which means that we do not need an ADT layer to enable this recovery and the state of that protocol can be switched to participate in completely unrelated protocols, later on. Their abstractions are also shared symmetrically, while our protocols can restrict the available operations of each alias asymmetrically. Additionally, after the initial split, our shared state may continue to be split in new ways. Finally, we use focus to statically forbids re-entrant uses of shared state, while they use dynamic checks that diverge the execution when such operation is wrongly attempted.

## 8 Conclusions

We introduced a new flexible and lightweight interference control mechanism, *rely-guarantee protocols*. By constraining the actions of an alias and expressing the effects of the remaining aliases, our protocols ensure that only benign interference can occur when using shared state. We showed how these protocols capture many challenging and complex aliasing idioms, while still fitting within a relatively simple protocol abstraction. Our model departs from prior work by, instead of splitting shared resources encoded as monoids, offering an alternative paradigm of “temporal” splits that model the coordinated interactions between aliases. A prototype implementation, which uses a few additional annotations to ensure typechecking is decidable, is currently underway<sup>4</sup>.

## References

- [1] A. Ahmed, M. Fluet, and G. Morrisett. L3: A linear language with locations. *Fundam. Inf.*, 2007.

---

<sup>4</sup>Available at: <https://code.google.com/p/deaf-parrot/>

- [2] N. E. Beckman, K. Bierhoff, and J. Aldrich. Verifying correct usage of atomic blocks and tpestate. In *OOPSLA*, 2008.
- [3] N. E. Beckman, D. Kim, and J. Aldrich. An empirical study of object protocols in the wild. In *ECOOP*, 2011.
- [4] K. Bierhoff and J. Aldrich. Modular tpestate checking of aliased objects. In *OOPSLA*, 2007.
- [5] L. Caires and J. a. C. Seco. The type discipline of behavioral separation. In *POPL*, 2013.
- [6] C. Calcagno, P. W. O’Hearn, and H. Yang. Local action and abstract separation logic. In *Proc. Logic in Computer Science*, 2007.
- [7] R. DeLine and M. Fähndrich. Tpestates for objects. In *ECOOP*, 2004.
- [8] T. Dinsdale-Young, L. Birkedal, P. Gardner, M. Parkinson, and H. Yang. Views: compositional reasoning for concurrent programs. In *POPL*, 2013.
- [9] T. Dinsdale-Young, M. Dodds, P. Gardner, M. J. Parkinson, and V. Vafeiadis. Concurrent abstract predicates. In *ECOOP*, 2010.
- [10] M. Dodds, X. Feng, M. Parkinson, and V. Vafeiadis. Deny-guarantee reasoning. In *ESOP*, 2009.
- [11] M. Fähndrich and R. DeLine. Adoption and focus: practical linear types for imperative programming. In *PLDI*, 2002.
- [12] M. Fähndrich and K. R. M. Leino. Heap monotonic tpestate. In *IWACO*, 2003.
- [13] S. J. Gay, V. T. Vasconcelos, A. Ravara, N. Gesbert, and A. Z. Caldeira. Modular session types for distributed object-oriented programming. In *POPL*, 2010.
- [14] J.-Y. Girard. Linear logic. *Theor. Comput. Sci.*, 1987.
- [15] C. S. Gordon, M. D. Ernst, and D. Grossman. Rely-guarantee references for refinement types over aliased mutable data. In *PLDI*, 2013.
- [16] J. B. Jensen and L. Birkedal. Fictional separation logic. In *ESOP*, 2012.
- [17] C. B. Jones. Tentative steps toward a development method for interfering programs. *ACM Trans. Program. Lang. Syst.*, 1983.
- [18] N. R. Krishnaswami, A. Turon, D. Dreyer, and D. Garg. Superficially substructural types. In *ICFP*, 2012.
- [19] K. R. Leino and P. Müller. A basis for verifying multi-threaded programs. In *ESOP*, 2009.
- [20] Y. Mandelbaum, D. Walker, and R. Harper. An effective theory of type refinements. In *ICFP*, 2003.

- [21] F. Militão, J. Aldrich, and L. Caires. Substructural typestates. In *PLPV*, 2014.
- [22] M. Parkinson and G. Bierman. Separation logic and abstraction. In *POPL*, 2005.
- [23] A. Pilkiewicz and F. Pottier. The essence of monotonic state. In *TLDI*, 2011.
- [24] J. C. Reynolds. Separation logic: A logic for shared mutable data structures. In *Proc. Logic in Computer Science*, 2002.
- [25] A. Sabry and M. Felleisen. Reasoning about programs in continuation-passing style. In *Proc. LISP and Functional Programming*, 1992.
- [26] F. Smith, D. Walker, and G. Morrisett. Alias types. In *ESOP*, 2000.
- [27] R. E. Strom. Mechanisms for compile-time enforcement of security. In *POPL*, 1983.
- [28] R. E. Strom and S. Yemini. Typestate: A programming language concept for enhancing software reliability. *IEEE Trans. Software Eng.*, 1986.
- [29] K. Svendsen, L. Birkedal, and M. Parkinson. Modular reasoning about separation of concurrent data structures. In *ESOP*, 2013.
- [30] J. A. Tov and R. Pucella. Practical affine types. In *POPL*, 2011.
- [31] V. Vafeiadis and M. J. Parkinson. A marriage of rely/guarantee and separation logic. In *CONCUR*, 2007.
- [32] G. Yorsh, A. Skidanov, T. Reps, and M. Sagiv. Automatic assume/guarantee reasoning for heap-manipulating programs. *Electron. Notes Theor. Comput. Sci.*, 2005.



## A Auxiliary Definitions

Fetching the **initial state** of a rely-guarantee protocol:

$$\begin{aligned}
\text{initial}(A \Rightarrow B; C) &= A \\
\text{initial}(A \oplus B) &= \text{initial}(A) \oplus \text{initial}(B) \\
\text{initial}(A \& B) &= \text{initial}(A) \& \text{initial}(B) \\
\text{initial}(\text{rec } X.A) &= \text{initial}(A\{\text{rec } X.A/X\}) \\
\text{initial}(\text{none}) &= \text{none}
\end{aligned}$$

**Extending** a rely-guarantee protocol, with protocol  $Z$ , on a step where it would otherwise just recover ownership of the state and terminate:

$$\begin{aligned}
(A \Rightarrow \text{none}; \text{none}) \bowtie Z &= A \Rightarrow \text{initial}(Z); Z \\
(A \Rightarrow B; C) \bowtie Z &= A \Rightarrow B; (C \bowtie Z) \\
(A \oplus B) \bowtie Z &= A \bowtie Z \oplus B \bowtie Z \\
(A \& B) \bowtie Z &= A \bowtie Z \& B \bowtie Z \\
(\text{rec } X.A) \bowtie Z &= A\{\text{rec } X.A/X\} \bowtie Z
\end{aligned}$$

Additionally, if  $\text{initial}(Z) = A$  then:

$$(A \Rightarrow \text{none}; \text{none}) \bowtie Z = Z$$

so that the extension fully replaces the old step, without leaving a redundant step.

Our sharing rule is:

$$\frac{A_0 \Rightarrow A_1 \parallel A_2}{\text{share } A_0 \text{ as } A_1 \parallel A_2}$$

That uses protocol conformance through the following idiom, using the syntax  $A_0 \Rightarrow A_1 \parallel A_2$ , such that:

- if  $A_0$  is *not* a rely-guarantee protocol:

$$\langle A_0, A' \Leftrightarrow A_1 \parallel A_2 \rangle$$

where  $A'$  is a rely-guarantee protocol where  $\text{initial}(A_0) = A'$ .

- if  $A_0$  is a rely-guarantee protocol (i.e. we wish to re-split that protocol in  $A_1$  and  $A_2$ ):

$$\langle \text{initial}(A_0), A_0 \bowtie A'_0 \Leftrightarrow A_1 \parallel A_2 \rangle$$

where  $A'_0$  is a valid extension for the protocol  $A_0$  such that  $A_1$  and  $A_2$  conform with what  $A_0$  initial does, with the addition of some extra steps ( $A'_0$ ). Such extension is optional.

We use the following possible definition of **non-shared** types of  $\Delta$ . Therefore, the following elements are sure to not include access to shared parts of the heap:

$$\begin{array}{c}
\frac{}{\mathbf{none\ non-shared}} \qquad \frac{}{\mathbf{!A\ non-shared}} \qquad \frac{A\ \mathbf{non-shared}}{\mathbf{rw\ } p\ A\ \mathbf{non-shared}} \qquad \frac{A\ \mathbf{non-shared}}{\mathbf{\exists t.A\ non-shared}} \\
\\
\frac{A_0\ \mathbf{non-shared} \quad A_1\ \mathbf{non-shared}}{A_0 :: A_1\ \mathbf{non-shared}}
\end{array}$$

## B Proofs

### B.1 Well-Formed Types and Environments

Our well-formed definition ensures that types are properly formed (i.e. type formation). Therefore, each type must have all the location variables it depends on declared in the corresponding enclosing  $\Gamma$  environment so that all *location variables* must be known in the same scope as the capability that refers a certain *location variable*. An analogous condition must hold for *type variables*.

**Definition 3** (Well-Formed). We have the following cases (defined by induction on the structure of the type/environment):

- $\boxed{\Gamma \text{ wf}}$  (Gamma)

$$\frac{}{\cdot \text{ wf}} \quad \frac{\Gamma \text{ wf}}{\Gamma, p : \text{loc} \text{ wf}} \quad \frac{\Gamma \text{ wf}}{\Gamma, X : \text{type} \text{ wf}} \quad \frac{\Gamma \text{ wf} \quad \Gamma \vdash A \text{ type}}{\Gamma, x : A \text{ wf}}$$

- $\boxed{\Gamma \vdash \Delta \text{ wf}}$  (Delta)

$$\frac{}{\Gamma \vdash \cdot \text{ wf}} \quad \frac{\Gamma \vdash \Delta \text{ wf} \quad \Gamma \vdash A \text{ type}}{\Gamma \vdash \Delta, x : A \text{ wf}}$$

$$\frac{\Gamma \vdash \Delta \text{ wf} \quad \Gamma \vdash A \text{ type}}{\Gamma \vdash \Delta, A \text{ wf}} \quad \frac{\Gamma \vdash A \text{ type} \quad \Gamma \vdash \Delta' \text{ wf}}{\Gamma \vdash \Delta, A \triangleright \Delta' \text{ wf}}$$

- $\boxed{\Gamma \vdash A \text{ type}}$  (Type)

$$\frac{}{\Gamma \vdash \text{none type}} \quad \frac{\Gamma \vdash A \text{ type}}{\Gamma \vdash !A \text{ type}} \quad \frac{\overline{\Gamma \vdash A_i \text{ type}}}{\Gamma \vdash [\bar{f} : A] \text{ type}} \quad \frac{\Gamma \vdash A_0 \text{ type} \quad \Gamma \vdash A_1 \text{ type}}{\Gamma \vdash (A_0 \multimap A_1) \text{ type}}$$

$$\frac{p : \text{loc} \in \Gamma \quad \Gamma \vdash A \text{ type}}{\Gamma \vdash (\text{rw } p \ A) \text{ type}} \quad \frac{}{\Gamma, p : \text{loc} \vdash (\text{ref } p) \text{ type}} \quad \frac{}{\Gamma, X \text{ type} \vdash X \text{ type}}$$

$$\frac{\Gamma \vdash A_0 \text{ type} \quad \Gamma \vdash A_1 \text{ type}}{\Gamma \vdash (A_0 :: A_1) \text{ type}} \quad \frac{\Gamma \vdash A_0 \text{ type} \quad \Gamma \vdash A_1 \text{ type}}{\Gamma \vdash (A_0 * A_1) \text{ type}}$$

$$\frac{\Gamma, t : \text{loc} \vdash A \text{ type}}{\Gamma \vdash \forall t. A \text{ type}} \quad \frac{\Gamma, t : \text{loc} \vdash A \text{ type}}{\Gamma \vdash \exists t. A \text{ type}} \quad \frac{\Gamma, X \text{ type} \vdash A \text{ type}}{\Gamma \vdash \forall X. A \text{ type}} \quad \frac{\Gamma, X \text{ type} \vdash A \text{ type}}{\Gamma \vdash \exists X. A \text{ type}}$$

$$\begin{array}{c}
\frac{\Gamma \vdash A_0 \textbf{ type} \quad \Gamma \vdash A_1 \textbf{ type}}{\Gamma \vdash A_0 \oplus A_1 \textbf{ type}} \quad \frac{\Gamma \vdash A_0 \textbf{ type} \quad \Gamma \vdash A_1 \textbf{ type}}{\Gamma \vdash A_0 \& A_1 \textbf{ type}} \quad \frac{\Gamma, X \textbf{ type} \vdash A \textbf{ type}}{\Gamma \vdash \textbf{rec } X.A \textbf{ type}} \\
\\
\frac{\overline{\Gamma \vdash A_i \textbf{ type}}}{\Gamma \vdash \sum_i 1_i \# A_i \textbf{ type}} \quad \frac{\Gamma \vdash A_0 \textbf{ type} \quad \Gamma \vdash A_1 \textbf{ type}}{\Gamma \vdash A_0 ; A_1 \textbf{ type}} \quad \frac{\Gamma \vdash A_0 \textbf{ type} \quad \Gamma \vdash A_1 \textbf{ type}}{\Gamma \vdash A_0 \Rightarrow A_1 \textbf{ type}}
\end{array}$$

Note that well-formed conditions are not explicitly mentioned and are assumed to be present whenever they are relevant.

We define  $\mathbf{locs}(A)$ , where  $\Gamma \vdash A \textbf{ type}$ , to be the set of all location variables/constants present in  $A$  (thus, declared in the smallest  $\Gamma$  that  $\Gamma \vdash A \textbf{ type}$ ).

## B.2 Subtyping Inversion Lemma

**Lemma 1** (Subtyping Inversion Lemma). We have the following cases for *types* ( $A$ ) and for the *linear typing environment* ( $\Delta$ ):

- (Type) If  $A <: A'$  then one of the following holds:
  1.  $A' = A$ .
  2. if  $A = !A_0$  then either:
    - (a)  $A' = A_0$ , or;
    - (b)  $A' = !A_1$  and  $A_0 <: A_1$ , or;
    - (c)  $A' = ![]$ .
  3. if  $A = A_0 \multimap A_1$  then  $A' = A_2 \multimap A_3$  and  $A_1 <: A_3$  and  $A_2 <: A_0$ .
  4. if  $A = A_0 :: A_2$  then  $A' = A_1 :: A_3$  and  $A_0 <: A_1$  and  $A_2 <: A_3$ .
  5. if  $A = [\overline{f : A}]$  then either:
    - (a)  $A = [\overline{f : A}, f_i : A_i]$  and  $A' = [\overline{f : A}]$  and  $i > 0$ .
    - (b)  $A = [\overline{f : A}, f_i : A_0]$  and  $A' = [\overline{f : A}, f_i : A_1]$  and  $A_0 <: A_1$ .
    - (c)  $A = [\overline{f : !A}]$  and  $A' = ![\overline{f : !A}]$ .
  6. if  $A = \mathbf{rw} \ p \ A_0$  then  $A' = \mathbf{rw} \ p \ A_1$  and  $A_0 <: A_1$ .
  7. if  $A = \exists t. A_0$  then  $A' = \exists t. A_1$  and  $A_0 <: A_1$ .
  8. if  $A = \forall t. A_0$  then  $A' = \forall t. A_1$  and  $A_0 <: A_1$ .
  9. if  $A = \exists X. A_0$  then  $A' = \exists X. A_1$  and  $A_0 <: A_1$ .
  10. if  $A = \forall X. A_0$  then  $A' = \forall X. A_1$  and  $A_0 <: A_1$ .
  11. if  $A = \mathbf{ref} \ p$  then  $A' = !(\mathbf{ref} \ p)$ .
  12. if  $A = A_0 * A_1$  then either:
    - (a)  $A' = A_1 * A_0$ , or;
    - (b)  $A' = A_0 * A_2$  and  $A_1 <: A_2$ .
    - (c) if  $A_0 = (A'_0 * A''_0)$  then  $A' = A'_0 * (A''_0 * A_1)$ .
  13. if  $A = \sum_i \mathbf{l}_i \# A_i$  then  $A' = \mathbf{l}' \# A' + \sum_i \mathbf{l}_i \# A_i$ .
  14. if  $A = A_0 \{X / \mathbf{rec} \ X. A_0\}$  then  $A' = \mathbf{rec} \ X. A_0$ .
  15. if  $A = \mathbf{rec} \ X. A_0$  then either:
    - (a)  $A' = \mathbf{rec} \ X. A_1$  and  $A_0 <: A_1$ , or;
    - (b)  $A' = A_1 \{X / \mathbf{rec} \ X. A_1\}$ .
  16. if  $A = A_0 \& A_1$  then  $A' = A_0$ .
  17.  $A' = A \oplus A''$
- (Delta) If  $\Delta <: \Delta'$  then one of the following holds:

1.  $\Delta = \Delta'$ .
2. if  $\Delta = \Delta_0, x : A_0$  then  $\Delta' = \Delta_1, x : A_1$  and  $\Delta_0 <: \Delta_1$  and  $A_0 <: A_1$ .
3. if  $\Delta = \Delta_0, A_0$  then  $\Delta' = \Delta_1, A_1$  and  $\Delta_0 <: \Delta_1$  and  $A_0 <: A_1$ .
4. if  $\Delta = \Delta_0, A_0, A_1$  then either:
  - (a)  $\Delta' = \Delta_0, A_0 * A_1$ , or;
  - (b) case (3) with  $A_0$ , or;
  - (c) case (3) with  $A_1$ .
5. if  $\Delta = \Delta_0, A_0 * A_1$  then  $\Delta' = \Delta_0, A_0, A_1$ .
6. if  $\Delta = \Delta_0$ , **none** then  $\Delta' = \Delta_0$ .
7.  $\Delta' = \Delta$ , **none**.
8. if  $\Delta = \Delta_0, A_0 \oplus A_1$  then  $\Delta_0, A_0 <: \Delta'$  and  $\Delta_0, A_1 <: \Delta'$ .
9. if  $\Delta' = \Delta_1, A_0 \& A_1$  then  $\Delta <: \Delta_1, A_0$  and  $\Delta <: \Delta_1, A_1$ .

*Proof.* We only very informally sketch the proof, without going into detail on each case since they are straightforward to show.

1. (Type) By induction on the derivation of  $A <: A'$ .

**Case (st:SYMMETRY)** Case 1 of the definition.

**Case (st:ToLINEAR)** Case 2 (a) of the definition.

**Case (st:PURE)** Case 2 (b) of the definition.

**Case (st:TOP)** Case 2 (c) of the definition.

**Case (st:REF)** Case 11 of the definition.

**Case (st:FUNCTION)** Case 3 of the definition.

**Case (st:LOC-EXISTS)** Case 7 of the definition.

**Case (st:LOC-FORALL)** Case 8 of the definition.

**Case (st:TYPE-EXISTS)** Case 9 of the definition.

**Case (st:TYPE-FORALL)** Case 10 of the definition.

**Case (st:RECORD)** Case 5 (b) of the definition.

**Case (st:DISCARD)** Case 5 (a) of the definition.

**Case (st:PURIFYREC)** Case 5 (c) of the definition.

**Case (st:STACK)** Case 4 of the definition.

**Case (st:CAPP)** Case 6 of the definition.

**Case (st:COM)** Case 12 (a) of the definition.

**Case (st:CONG)** Case 12 (b) of the definition.

**Case (st:ASSOC)** Case 12 (c) of the definition.

**Case (st:SUM)** Case 13 of the definition.

**Case (st:FOLD)** Case 14 of the definition.

**Case (st:UNFOLD)** Case 15 (a) of the definition.

**Case (st:REC)** Case 15 (b) of the definition.

**Case (st:ALTERNATIVE)** Case 17 of the definition.

**Case (st:INTERSECTION)** Case 16 of the definition.

2. (Delta) By induction on the derivation of  $\Delta <: \Delta'$ .

**Case (sd:SYMMETRY)** - Case 1 of the definition.

**Case (sd:VAR)** - Case 2 of the definition.

**Case (sd:TYPE)** - Case 3, 4 (b) and 4 (c) of the definition.

**Case (sd:STAR), right** - Case 4 of the definition.

**Case (sd:STAR), left** - Case 5 of the definition.

**Case (sd:NONE)** - Cases 7 (for  $<:$ , right) and 6 (for  $:>$ , left) of the definition.

**Case (sd:ALTERNATIVE-L)** - Case 8 of the definition.

**Case (sd:INTERSECTION-R)** - Case 9 of the definition.

□

### B.3 Protocol Conformance Preservation

**Lemma 2** (Protocol Conformance Preservation). If  $A \Rightarrow P \parallel Q$  then:

- if  $A$  is not a rely-guarantee protocol, then  $\langle A, P \rangle \rightarrow \langle A', P' \rangle$
- if  $A$  is a rely-guarantee protocol, then  $\langle A_s, A \rangle \rightarrow \langle A'_s, A' \rangle$

and  $A' \Rightarrow P' \parallel Q$ . Similarly for  $Q$ .

*Proof.* Immediate since the definition of protocol conformance requires all following configurations to be in  $\mathcal{S}$ , including one that just uses  $P$  or  $Q$ . Therefore, all subsequent configurations must also conform regardless of which particular step is taken.  $\square$

This lemma ensures that a protocol will never get stuck in an unexpected state. Therefore, by definition, each protocol works on its own since it must consider the case of  $Q$  never being used.



## B.4 Store Typing

We use the notation  $\widehat{\Gamma}$  to mean that  $\Gamma$  is closed in the sense of only containing  $(\rho : \mathbf{loc})$  elements and nothing else. Therefore, it only lists the known location *constants*. Similarly, we use  $\widehat{\Delta}$  to mean that  $\Delta$  is closed, so that it only includes capabilities (of the form:  $\mathbf{rw} \rho A$  — note the location constant  $\rho$ ) or *rely-guarantee protocols*. There is no inconsistency with the notation of  $A$  since if such type can only depend on closed environments (in order to be well-formed), then it too must be closed or it would not be well-formed.

**Definition 4** (Store Typing).

$$\begin{array}{c}
\begin{array}{c} \text{(STR:EMPTY)} \\ \frac{}{\cdot | \cdot \vdash \cdot} \end{array} \quad \begin{array}{c} \text{(STR:LOC)} \\ \frac{\widehat{\Gamma} | \widehat{\Delta} \vdash H}{\widehat{\Gamma}, \rho : \mathbf{loc} | \widehat{\Delta} \vdash H} \end{array} \quad \begin{array}{c} \text{(STR:STAR)} \\ \frac{\widehat{\Gamma} | \widehat{\Delta}, A_0, A_1 \vdash H}{\widehat{\Gamma} | \widehat{\Delta}, A_0 * A_1 \vdash H} \end{array} \quad \begin{array}{c} \text{(STR:NONE)} \\ \frac{\widehat{\Gamma} | \widehat{\Delta} \vdash H}{\widehat{\Gamma} | \widehat{\Delta}, \mathbf{none} \vdash H} \end{array} \\
\\
\begin{array}{c} \text{(STR:ALTERNATIVE)} \\ \frac{\widehat{\Gamma} | \widehat{\Delta}, A_0 \vdash H}{\widehat{\Gamma} | \widehat{\Delta}, A_0 \oplus A_1 \vdash H} \end{array} \quad \begin{array}{c} \text{(STR:INTERSECTION)} \\ \frac{\widehat{\Gamma} | \widehat{\Delta}, A_0 \vdash H \quad \widehat{\Gamma} | \widehat{\Delta}, A_1 \vdash H}{\widehat{\Gamma} | \widehat{\Delta}, A_0 \& A_1 \vdash H} \end{array} \quad \begin{array}{c} \text{(STR:BINDING)} \\ \frac{\widehat{\Gamma} | \widehat{\Delta}, \widehat{\Delta}_v \vdash H \quad \widehat{\Gamma} | \widehat{\Delta}_v \vdash v : A \dashv \cdot}{\widehat{\Gamma} | \widehat{\Delta}, \mathbf{rw} \rho A \vdash H, \rho \hookrightarrow v} \end{array} \\
\\
\begin{array}{c} \text{(STR:SHARE)} \\ \frac{A_0 \Rightarrow A_1 \parallel A_2 \quad \widehat{\Gamma} | \widehat{\Delta}, A_0 \vdash H}{\widehat{\Gamma} | \widehat{\Delta}, A_1, A_2 \vdash H} \end{array} \quad \begin{array}{c} \text{(STR:DEFOCUS)} \\ \frac{\widehat{\Delta}'' = \widehat{\Delta} \setminus A_2 \quad A_0 \Rightarrow A_1 \parallel A_2 \quad \widehat{\Gamma} | \widehat{\Delta}'' \vdash H \quad \widehat{\Gamma} | \widehat{\Delta}' \vdash H'}{\widehat{\Gamma} | \widehat{\Delta}', (A_0; A_1) \triangleright \widehat{\Delta} \vdash H', H} \end{array}
\end{array}$$

Note that, since the added capability on (STR:BINDING) must still be well-formed, such implies that  $\widehat{\Gamma}$  must contain  $\rho$ . For the same reason,  $\rho$  must also *not* appear in  $\widehat{\Delta}$  or  $H$ .

On (STR:ALTERNATIVE), we only need one rule because such type is assumed to be commutative.

(STR:DEFOCUS) ensures that the remaining protocol contained in the typing environment conforms after the  $A_0$  state is reached (which may not yet be the case). Similarly, due to the support of  $H$ , it ensures that  $A_2$  is either **none** or a type that is a protocol for the state of  $A_0$ . All other parts of the heap must be supported by  $\widehat{\Delta}'$ . The use of  $\setminus$  is to highlight that  $A_2$  (a protocol that is the result of merging all other protocols to that state that may be in  $\widehat{\Delta}$ ) may be at any defocus depth, however it *must* be hidden behind that  $\triangleright$ .

The  $\Delta \setminus A$  enables to extract  $A$  from  $\Delta$  such that  $A$  is the result of merging all of possible protocols that are compatible in  $\Delta$ , up until there are no more.

$$\begin{array}{c}
\frac{A_0 \Rightarrow A_1 \parallel A_2 \quad \Delta_0 = \Delta_1 \setminus A_1 \quad \Delta_1 = \Delta_2 \setminus A_2}{\Delta_0 = \Delta_2 \setminus A_0} \quad \frac{A_0 \Rightarrow A_1 \parallel A_2 \quad \Delta_0 = \Delta_1 \setminus A_1 \quad \Delta_3 = \Delta_2 \setminus A_2}{\Delta_0, A' \triangleright \Delta_3 = (\Delta_1, A' \triangleright \Delta_2) \setminus A_0} \quad \frac{\mathbf{not} \Delta \setminus A}{\Delta = \Delta, A \setminus A}
\end{array}$$

It is crucial to note that the definition above enable parts of these protocols to not be present, and still conform. Therefore, even if part of the environment is (temporarily) framed, the remaining

visible protocol still conform although with potential steps that appear “unreachable”. Similarly, **none**, always conforms and can be used when necessary.

**Lemma 3** (Store Typing Inversion Lemma). If

$$\widehat{\Gamma} \mid \widehat{\Delta} \vdash H$$

then one of the following holds:

1.  $\widehat{\Gamma} = \cdot$  and  $\widehat{\Delta} = \cdot$  and  $H = \cdot$ .
2. if  $\widehat{\Gamma} = \widehat{\Gamma}', \rho : \mathbf{loc}$  then  $\widehat{\Gamma}' \mid \widehat{\Delta} \vdash H$ .
3. if  $\widehat{\Delta} = \widehat{\Delta}', A_0 * A_1$  then  $\widehat{\Gamma} \mid \widehat{\Delta}', A_0, A_1 \vdash H$ .
4. if  $\widehat{\Delta} = \widehat{\Delta}', \mathbf{rw} \rho A$  and  $H = H', \rho \hookrightarrow v$  then  
 $\widehat{\Gamma} \mid \widehat{\Delta}', \Delta_v \vdash H'$  and  $\widehat{\Gamma} \mid \Delta_v \vdash v : A \dashv \cdot$ .
5. if  $\widehat{\Delta} = \widehat{\Delta}', \mathbf{none}$  then  $\widehat{\Gamma} \mid \widehat{\Delta}' \vdash H$ .
6. if  $\widehat{\Delta} = \widehat{\Delta}', A_0 \oplus A_1$  then either:
  - $\widehat{\Gamma} \mid \widehat{\Delta}', A_0 \vdash H$ , or;
  - $\widehat{\Gamma} \mid \widehat{\Delta}', A_1 \vdash H$ .

(remember that  $\oplus$  is commutative)
7. if  $\widehat{\Delta} = \widehat{\Delta}', A_1, A_2$  and  $A_0 \Rightarrow A_1 \parallel A_2$  then  $\widehat{\Gamma} \mid \widehat{\Delta}', A_0 \vdash H$ .
8. if  $\widehat{\Delta} = \widehat{\Delta}'', (A_0; A_1) \triangleright \widehat{\Delta}'$  then  
 $\widehat{\Delta}''' = \widehat{\Delta}' \setminus A_2$  and  $A_0 \Rightarrow A_1 \parallel A_2$  and  $\widehat{\Gamma} \mid \widehat{\Delta}''' \vdash H''$  and  $\widehat{\Gamma} \mid \widehat{\Delta}'' \vdash H'$  and  $H = H', H''$ .
9. if  $\widehat{\Delta} = \widehat{\Delta}', A_0 \& A_1$  then:
  - $\widehat{\Gamma} \mid \widehat{\Delta}', A_0 \vdash H$ , and;
  - $\widehat{\Gamma} \mid \widehat{\Delta}', A_1 \vdash H$ .

*Proof.* Straightforward induction on the derivation of  $\widehat{\Gamma} \mid \widehat{\Delta} \vdash H$ . □

**Lemma 4** (Subtyping Store Typing). If  $\widehat{\Gamma} \mid \widehat{\Delta} \vdash H$  and  $\widehat{\Delta} <: \widehat{\Delta}'$  then  $\widehat{\Gamma} \mid \widehat{\Delta}' \vdash H$ .

*Proof.* By induction on the derivation of  $\widehat{\Gamma} \mid \widehat{\Delta} \vdash H$ .

**Case (STR:EMPTY)** We have:

$$\cdot \mid \cdot \vdash \cdot \quad (1)$$

$$\cdot <: \widehat{\Delta'} \quad (2)$$

by hypothesis

By (Subtyping Inversion Lemma) on (2), we have that either:

$$\bullet [1] \widehat{\Delta'} = \cdot \quad (1.1)$$

We conclude by (1).

$$\bullet [7] \widehat{\Delta'} = \cdot, \mathbf{none} \quad (2.1)$$

$$\cdot \mid \cdot, \mathbf{none} \vdash \cdot \quad (2.2)$$

by (STR:NONE) on (1).

Thus, we conclude.

**Case (STR:LOC)** We have:

$$\widehat{\Gamma}, \rho : \mathbf{loc} \mid \widehat{\Delta} \vdash H \quad (1)$$

$$\widehat{\Delta} <: \widehat{\Delta'} \quad (2)$$

by hypothesis.

$$\widehat{\Gamma} \mid \widehat{\Delta} \vdash H \quad (3)$$

by inversion on (STR:Loc) with (1).

$$\widehat{\Gamma} \mid \widehat{\Delta'} \vdash H \quad (4)$$

by induction hypothesis with (3) and (2).

$$\widehat{\Gamma}, \rho : \mathbf{loc} \mid \widehat{\Delta'} \vdash H \quad (5)$$

by (STR:Loc) with  $\rho$  and (4).

Thus, we conclude.

**Case (STR:BINDING)** We have:

$$\widehat{\Gamma} \mid \widehat{\Delta}, \mathbf{rw} \rho A \vdash H, \rho \hookrightarrow v \quad (1)$$

$$\widehat{\Delta}, \mathbf{rw} \rho A <: \widehat{\Delta'} \quad (2)$$

by hypothesis.

$$\widehat{\Gamma} \mid \widehat{\Delta}, \widehat{\Delta}_v \vdash H \quad (3)$$

$$\widehat{\Gamma} \mid \widehat{\Delta}_v \vdash v : A \dashv \cdot \quad (4)$$

by inversion on (STR:BINDING) with (1).

By (Subtyping Inversion Lemma) on (2), we have that either:

$$\bullet [1] \widehat{\Delta'} = \widehat{\Delta}, \mathbf{rw} \rho A \quad (1.1)$$

by sub-case hypothesis.

Thus, we conclude by (1).

$$\bullet [3] \widehat{\Delta'} = \widehat{\Delta}_0, A_0 \quad (2.1)$$

$$\widehat{\Delta} <: \widehat{\Delta}_0 \quad (2.2)$$

$$\mathbf{rw} \rho A <: A_0 \quad (2.3)$$

by sub-case hypothesis.

$$A_0 = \mathbf{rw} \rho A_1 \quad (2.4)$$

$$A <: A_1 \quad (2.5)$$

by (Subtyping Inversion Lemma) using case [6] with (2.3).

(Note: we are omitting cases [1], [14] and [17] since those are similar to [6]).

$$\widehat{\Gamma} \mid \widehat{\Delta}_v \vdash v : A_1 \rightarrow \cdot \quad (2.6)$$

by (T:SUBSUMPTION) on (4) with (2.5).

$$\widehat{\Gamma} \mid \widehat{\Delta}_0, \widehat{\Delta}_v \vdash H \quad (2.7)$$

by induction hypothesis on (3) and (2.2) noting that  $\Delta_v$  is unchanged.

$$\widehat{\Gamma} \mid \widehat{\Delta}_0, \mathbf{rw} \rho A_1 \vdash H, \rho \hookrightarrow v \quad (2.8)$$

by (STR:BINDING) with (2.6) and (2.7) with  $\rho$ .

$$\widehat{\Gamma} \mid \widehat{\Delta}' \vdash H, \rho \hookrightarrow v \quad (2.9)$$

by rewriting (2.8) with (2.1) and (2.4).

Thus, we conclude.

$$\bullet [7] \widehat{\Delta}' = \widehat{\Delta}, \mathbf{rw} \rho A, \mathbf{none} \quad (4.1)$$

by sub-case hypothesis.

$$\widehat{\Gamma} \mid \widehat{\Delta}, \mathbf{rw} \rho A, \mathbf{none} \vdash H, \rho \hookrightarrow v \quad (4.2)$$

by (STR:NONE) on (1).

Thus, we conclude.

$$\bullet [9] \text{ Immediate by applying i.h. and (STR:INTERSECTION).}$$

**Case (STR:STAR)** We have:

$$\widehat{\Gamma} \mid \widehat{\Delta}, A_0 * A_1 \vdash H \quad (1)$$

$$\widehat{\Delta}, A_0 * A_1 <: \widehat{\Delta}' \quad (2)$$

by hypothesis.

$$\widehat{\Gamma} \mid \widehat{\Delta}, A_0, A_1 \vdash H \quad (3)$$

by inversion on (STR:STAR) on (1).

by (Subtyping Inversion Lemma) on (2) we have that either:

$$\bullet [1] \widehat{\Delta}' = \widehat{\Delta}, A_0 * A_1 \quad (1.1)$$

Thus, we conclude by (1).

$$\bullet [3] \widehat{\Delta}' = \widehat{\Delta}'', A \text{ and}$$

$$\widehat{\Delta} <: \widehat{\Delta}'' \quad (2.1)$$

$$A_0 * A_1 <: A \quad (2.2)$$

By (Subtyping Inversion Lemma) on (2.2) we have that either:

(Note: cases [1], [14] and [17] are straightforward)

$$\diamond [12(a)] A = A_1 * A_0$$

$$\widehat{\Delta}' = \widehat{\Delta}'', A_1 * A_0 \quad (2.3)$$

by rewriting hypothesis.

$$\widehat{\Delta}'', A_1 * A_0 <: \widehat{\Delta}'', A_1, A_0 \quad (2.4)$$

by (SD:STAR) on (2.3).

$$\widehat{\Gamma} \mid \widehat{\Delta}'', A_0, A_1 \vdash H \quad (2.5)$$

by induction hypothesis on (3) with (2.1).

$$\widehat{\Gamma} \mid \widehat{\Delta}', A_1, A_0 \vdash H \quad (2.6)$$

since  $\Delta$  is a set, re-ordering is allowed.

Thus, we conclude by (2.6).

$$\diamond [12(b)] \quad A = A_0 * A_2 \text{ and } A_1 <: A_2$$

$$\widehat{\Delta}' = \widehat{\Delta}, A_0 * A_2 \quad (3.1)$$

by rewriting hypothesis.

$$\widehat{\Delta}, A_0 * A_2 <: \widehat{\Delta}, A_0, A_2 \quad (3.2)$$

by (SD:STAR) on (3.1).

$$\widehat{\Gamma} \mid \widehat{\Delta}, A_0, A_2 \vdash H \quad (3.3)$$

by induction hypothesis on (3) with  $A_1 <: A_2$ .

Thus, we conclude.

$$\diamond [12(c)] \quad \text{if } A_0 = A'_0 * A''_0 \text{ then } A = A'_0 * (A''_0 * A_1)$$

$$\widehat{\Delta}' = \widehat{\Delta}, (A'_0 * A''_0) * A_1 \quad (4.1)$$

$$\widehat{\Gamma} \mid \widehat{\Delta}, (A'_0 * A''_0), A_1 \vdash H \quad (4.2)$$

by rewriting hypothesis.

$$\widehat{\Gamma} \mid \widehat{\Delta}, A_1, (A'_0 * A''_0) \vdash H \quad (4.3)$$

since  $\Delta$  is a set, re-ordering is allowed on (4.2).

$$\widehat{\Gamma} \mid \widehat{\Delta}, A_1, A'_0, A''_0 \vdash H \quad (4.4)$$

by (Store Typing Inversion Lemma) on (4.3).

$$\widehat{\Gamma} \mid \widehat{\Delta}, A'_0, A''_0, A_1 \vdash H \quad (4.5)$$

since  $\Delta$  is a set, re-ordering is allowed on (4.4).

$$\widehat{\Gamma} \mid \widehat{\Delta}, A'_0, (A''_0 * A_1) \vdash H \quad (4.6)$$

by (STR:STAR) on (4.5).

$$\widehat{\Gamma} \mid \widehat{\Delta}, A'_0 * (A''_0 * A_1) \vdash H \quad (4.7)$$

by (STR:STAR) on (4.6).

Thus, we conclude.

$$\bullet [5] \quad \widehat{\Delta}' = \widehat{\Delta}, A_0, A_1.$$

Thus, we conclude by (3).

$$\bullet [7] \quad \widehat{\Delta}' = \widehat{\Delta}, \mathbf{none}.$$

Thus, we conclude by (STR:NONE) on (1).

$$\bullet [9] \quad \text{Immediate by applying i.h. and (STR:INTERSECTION).}$$

**Case (STR:NONE)** We have:

$$\widehat{\Gamma} \mid \widehat{\Delta}, \mathbf{none} \vdash H \quad (1)$$

$$\widehat{\Delta}, \mathbf{none} <: \widehat{\Delta}' \quad (2)$$

by hypothesis.

$$\widehat{\Gamma} \mid \widehat{\Delta} \vdash H \quad (3)$$

by inversion on (STR:STAR) on (1).

By (Subtyping Inversion Lemma) on (2), we have that either:

$$\bullet [1] \quad \widehat{\Delta}' = \widehat{\Delta}, \mathbf{none}$$

Thus, we conclude by (1).

- [6]  $\widehat{\Delta}' = \widehat{\Delta}$

Thus, we conclude by (3).

- [7]  $\widehat{\Delta}' = \widehat{\Delta}$ , **none**, **none**

Thus, we conclude by (STR:NONE) on (1).

- [9] Immediate by applying i.h. and (STR:INTERSECTION).

**Case (STR:ALTERNATIVE)** We have:

$$\widehat{\Gamma} \mid \widehat{\Delta}, A_0 \oplus A_1 \vdash H \quad (1)$$

$$\widehat{\Delta}, A_0 \oplus A_1 <: \widehat{\Delta}' \quad (2)$$

by hypothesis.

By (Subtyping Inversion Lemma) on (2), we have that either:

(Note: as before, we are omitting case [4] since it is straightforward)

- [1]  $\widehat{\Delta}' = \widehat{\Delta}, A_0 \oplus A_1$  (1.1)

Thus, we conclude by (1).

- [3]  $\widehat{\Delta}' = \widehat{\Delta}_0, A$  (2.1)

$$\widehat{\Delta} <: \widehat{\Delta}_0 \quad (2.2)$$

$$A_0 \oplus A_1 <: A \quad (2.3)$$

by sub-case hypothesis.

$$A = A_0 \oplus A_1 \quad (2.4)$$

by (Subtyping Inversion Lemma) case [1] on (2.3) .

(Note: we are omitting cases [14] and [17] since they are straightforward)

By inversion on (1) we have that either:

$$\diamond \widehat{\Gamma} \mid \widehat{\Delta}, A_0 \vdash H \quad (2.5)$$

$$\widehat{\Delta}, A_0 <: \widehat{\Delta}_0, A_0 \quad (2.6)$$

by (SD:TYPE) on (2.2) and (ST:SYMMETRY) with  $A_0$ .

$$\widehat{\Gamma} \mid \widehat{\Delta}_0, A_0 \vdash H \quad (2.7)$$

by induction hypothesis on (2.5) and (2.6).

$$\widehat{\Gamma} \mid \widehat{\Delta}_0, A_0 \oplus A_1 \vdash H \quad (2.8)$$

by (STR:ALTERNATIVE) on (2.7).

Thus, we conclude.

$$\diamond \widehat{\Gamma} \mid \widehat{\Delta}, A_1 \vdash H \quad (2.9)$$

Analogous to the previous case, noting that  $\oplus$  is commutative.

- [7]  $\widehat{\Delta}' = \widehat{\Delta}, A_0 \oplus A_1$ , **none** (3.1)

Thus, we conclude by (STR:NONE) on (1).

- [8]  $\widehat{\Delta}, A_0 <: \widehat{\Delta}'$  (4.1)

$$\widehat{\Delta}, A_1 <: \widehat{\Delta}' \quad (4.2)$$

by sub-case hypothesis.

By inversion on (1) we have that either:

$$\diamond \widehat{\Gamma} \mid \widehat{\Delta}, A_0 \vdash H \quad (4.3)$$

$$\widehat{\Gamma} \mid \widehat{\Delta}' \vdash H \quad (4.4)$$

by induction hypothesis on (4.1) and sub-case hypothesis.

$$\diamond \widehat{\Gamma} \mid \widehat{\Delta}, A_1 \vdash H \quad (4.5)$$

Analogous to the previous case, using (4.2).

- [9] Immediate by applying i.h. and (STR:INTERSECTION).

**Case (STR:INTERSECTION)** We have:

$$\widehat{\Gamma} \mid \widehat{\Delta}, A_1 \& A_2 \vdash H \quad (1)$$

$$\widehat{\Delta}, A_1 \& A_2 <: \widehat{\Delta}' \quad (2)$$

by hypothesis.

$$\widehat{\Gamma} \mid \widehat{\Delta}, A_1 \vdash H \quad (3)$$

$$\widehat{\Gamma} \mid \widehat{\Delta}, A_2 \vdash H \quad (4)$$

by inversion on (STR:INTERSECTION) with (1).

By (Subtyping Inversion Lemma) on (2), we have that either:

- [1] Symmetry case is immediate. (1.1)

- [3]  $\widehat{\Delta}' = \widehat{\Delta}'', A_3$  (3.1)

$$\widehat{\Delta} <: \widehat{\Delta}'' \quad (3.2)$$

$$A_1 \& A_2 <: A_3 \quad (3.3)$$

Then, by (Subtyping Inversion Lemma) on (3.3) (and since  $\&$  is commutative), we have that either:

$$\diamond [16] A_1 = A_3 \quad (3.4)$$

Thus, we conclude by (3).

$$\diamond [16] A_2 = A_3 \quad (3.5)$$

Thus, we conclude by (4).

$$\diamond [1] A_1 \& A_2 = A_3 \quad (3.6)$$

Thus, we conclude by (1).

$$\diamond [17] A_1 \& A_2 = A_1 \& A_2 \oplus A_4 \quad (3.7)$$

Thus, we conclude by (1) with (STR:ALTERNATIVE).

- [7] Analogous to previous cases. (7.1)

- [9]  $\widehat{\Delta}' = \widehat{\Delta}, A_1 \& A_2$  (9.1)

Thus, we conclude by (1).

**Case (STR:SHARE)** We have:

$$\widehat{\Gamma} \mid \widehat{\Delta}, A_1, A_2 \vdash H \quad (1)$$

$$\widehat{\Delta}, A_1, A_2 <: \widehat{\Delta}' \quad (2)$$

by hypothesis.

$$A_0 \Rightarrow A_1 \parallel A_2 \quad (3)$$

$$\widehat{\Gamma} \mid \widehat{\Delta}, A_0 \vdash H \quad (4)$$

by inversion on (STR:SHARE) with (1).

By (Subtyping Inversion Lemma) on (2), we have that either:

- [1]  $\widehat{\Delta}' = \widehat{\Delta}, A_1, A_2$  (1.1)  
by sub-case hypothesis.

Thus, we conclude by (1).

- [3]  $\widehat{\Delta}' = \widehat{\Delta}'', A'_1, A'_2$  (2.1)

$$\widehat{\Delta} <: \widehat{\Delta}'' \quad (2.2)$$

$$A_1 <: A'_1 \quad (2.3)$$

$$A_2 <: A'_2 \quad (2.4)$$

by sub-case hypothesis (merging both cases).

$$A_0 <: A_0 \quad (2.5)$$

by (ST:SYMMETRY) on  $A_0$ .

$$\widehat{\Delta}, A_0 <: \widehat{\Delta}'', A_0 \quad (2.6)$$

by (SD:TYPE) on (2.5) and (2.2).

$$\widehat{\Gamma} \mid \widehat{\Delta}'', A_0 \vdash H \quad (2.7)$$

by induction hypothesis on (4) with (2.6).

$$A_0 \Rightarrow A'_1 \parallel A'_2 \quad (2.8)$$

by (STEP:SUBSUMPTION) and (Protocol Conformance Preservation) with (3).

$$\widehat{\Gamma} \mid \widehat{\Delta}'', A'_1, A'_2 \vdash H \quad (2.9)$$

by (STR:SHARE) with (2.8) and (2.9).

Thus, we conclude.

- [4(a)] by (STR:STAR) with (1).
- [4(b)/(c)] analogous to [3(\*)] cases.
- [7] by (STR:NONE) with (1).
- [9] Immediate by applying i.h. and (STR:INTERSECTION).

Thus, we conclude.

**Case (STR:DEFocus)** Analogous to the previous case, since the only subtyping rule applicable to a defocus-guarantees is the symmetry case.

□



**Lemma 5** (Store Typing Extension).

$$\widehat{\Gamma} \mid \widehat{\Delta}_0 \circledast \widehat{\Delta}_1 \vdash H_0, H_1$$

if and only if

$$\widehat{\Gamma} \mid \widehat{\Delta}_0 \circledast \widehat{\Delta}_1'' \vdash H_0 \quad \widehat{\Delta}_1' = \widehat{\Delta}_1 \setminus \widehat{\Delta}_1'' \quad \widehat{\Gamma} \mid \widehat{\Delta}_0 \vdash H_0 \quad \widehat{\Gamma} \mid \widehat{\Delta}_1' \vdash H_1$$

The above implies, when read from top to bottom, that we can separate the heap in two parts ( $H_0$  and  $H_1$ ) such that each is supported by the two typing environments independently. Since there is the possibility of sharing, any element that is common to both  $\widehat{\Delta}_0$  and  $\widehat{\Delta}_1$  will be supported by the heap  $H_0$ . Therefore, we use the previous definition of  $\Delta \setminus A$ , but raised to sets of types (i.e. typing environments), to extract from  $\widehat{\Delta}_1$  all elements that will only be supported in  $H_0$ .

The opposite direction is simply merging the typing environments. Also note that we are using a definition of  $\Delta_0 \setminus \Delta_1$  that never rearranges elements inside a defocus-guarantee. Therefore,  $\Delta_1$  elements are all with the same relative defocus-guarantee depth as in  $\Delta_1'$ .

*Proof.* We expand the steps of the proof to clarify the reasoning. We have the two sub-cases:

- Up sub-case:

The up case is immediate since we are just merging two disjoint heaps, while assuming that the non-separate parts already conform. The crucial step is:

$$\widehat{\Delta}_1' = \widehat{\Delta}_1 \setminus \widehat{\Delta}_1'' \tag{1}$$

First, note that  $\widehat{\Delta}_1''$  can only include parts of the heap ( $H_0$ ) that are shared because of  $\widehat{\Gamma} \mid \widehat{\Delta}_0 \vdash H_0$ , as otherwise  $H_0$  would have elements that are not supported by  $\widehat{\Delta}_0$  alone. Therefore, (1) is only “pushing” shared parts into  $\widehat{\Delta}_1$ . Note that  $H_0$  simultaneously supports two typing environments one that may and another that may not include those additional shared parts (that must only be rely-guarantee protocols). As state in the definition of  $\Delta \setminus A$ , our protocol conformance definition enables them to work not only alone but also when other protocols to that same state may not be present. This corresponds to apparently “useless” steps that only gain meaning when conformance is seen together with those hidden protocols. Therefore, by having the two store typing constraints on  $H_0$  both with and without  $\widehat{\Delta}_1''$ , we are sure to correctly assume they remain valid in those two situations.

Now the position on where these are placed does not compromise store typing: if  $\widehat{\Delta}_1''$  does not hold any defocus-guarantee, then the conclusion is immediate since the shared type is known to be consistent with the heap from  $\widehat{\Gamma} \mid \widehat{\Delta}_0 \circledast \widehat{\Delta}_1'' \vdash H_0$ , if it did hold some defocus-guarantee, then it could potentially re-order or cause a rearrangement in the list of defocus-guarantees of  $\widehat{\Delta}_1$ . However, such case does not compromise store typing since it refers *disjoint* shared types. Consequently, the order is not important since the defocus-guarantee still obeys its purpose of forbidding access to shared types whose underlying state is inconsistent—even if they are only accessible from a very conservative defocus depth such does not break store typing by (STR:DEFocus), since that rule uses an arbitrary depth for the other parts of the protocol. All the elements of  $\widehat{\Delta}_1$  that have non-shared types are immediate since they directly obey store typing through (STR:Binding).

Thus, we conclude.

- Down sub-case:

By the definition of  $\otimes$ — we can break each environment in two sub-components on whether they have non-shared types ( $n$ ) or when they *may* have shared types ( $s$ ):

$$\widehat{\Delta}_0 = \widehat{\Delta}_{0n}, \widehat{\Delta}_{0s} \quad (2)$$

$$\widehat{\Delta}_1 = \widehat{\Delta}_{1n}, \widehat{\Delta}_{1s} \quad (3)$$

Therefore, we can pick  $H_0$  and  $H_1$  such that we are able to partition the two linear environments into parts that only refer each one independently. However, there may be shared types which could then appear on both typing environments. By making all shared parts, that are common to both environments, fall into  $H_0$  we can easily see that  $\widehat{\Gamma} \mid \widehat{\Delta}_0 \vdash H_0$  since all protocols also work alone (also note that such operation can never exposed shared types that should remain hidden due to focus). Then, if we pick the parts of  $\Delta_{1s}$  that also depend on  $H_0$  by:  $\widehat{\Delta}'_1 = \widehat{\Delta}_1 \setminus \widehat{\Delta}''_1$  we must immediately  $\widehat{\Gamma} \mid \widehat{\Delta}_0 \otimes \widehat{\Delta}''_1 \vdash H_0$  because  $\widehat{\Delta}''_1$  must only contain shared types and those rely-guarantee protocols are either defocused and, therefore, ready to be used by hypothesis or, if they correspond to an already focused state then there must be a defocus-guarantee in  $\widehat{\Delta}_0$  that will hide them (since otherwise we could just push that part of the state to  $H_1$ ) and, by (STR:DEFocus) we know that the protocols must still conform when we consider the expected guarantee. Therefore, we conclude since the environment linked to  $H_1$  obeys store typing by hypothesis. Note, however, that by (1), we may gain access to shared types of  $H_1$  that before were being conservatively hidden behind a defocus-guarantee but now that the environments are separate they no longer are. This does not violate store typing since those elements were obeying it by hypothesis (without requiring (STR:DEFocus)) and must refer disjoint parts of the heap.

□

## B.5 Values Inversion Lemma

**Lemma 6** (Values Inversion Lemma). If  $v$  is a value such that:

$$\widehat{\Gamma} \mid \widehat{\Delta} \vdash v : A_0 \dashv.$$

then one of the following holds:

1. if  $A_0 = []$  then:

$$\widehat{\Delta} = \cdot \quad \widehat{\Gamma} \mid \cdot \vdash v : [] \dashv.$$

2. if  $A_0 = !A_1$  then:

$$\widehat{\Delta} = \cdot \quad \widehat{\Gamma} \mid \cdot \vdash v : A_1 \dashv.$$

3. if  $A_0 = A_1 :: A_2$  then:

$$\widehat{\Gamma} \mid \widehat{\Delta} \vdash v : A_1 \dashv A_2$$

4. if  $A_0 = \mathbf{ref} \rho$  then:

$$v = \rho \quad \rho : \mathbf{loc} \in \Gamma \quad \widehat{\Delta} = \cdot$$

5. if  $A_0 = A \multimap A'$  then:

$$A <: A'' \quad v = \mathbf{fun}(x : A'').e \quad \widehat{\Gamma} \mid \widehat{\Delta}^G, x : A'' \vdash e : A' \dashv.$$

6. if  $A_0 = \forall t.A$  then:

$$v = \langle t \rangle e \quad \widehat{\Gamma}, t : \mathbf{loc} \mid \widehat{\Delta}^G \vdash e : A \dashv.$$

7. if  $A_0 = \exists t.A$  then:

$$v = \langle p, v' \rangle \quad \widehat{\Gamma} \mid \widehat{\Delta} \vdash v' : A\{p/t\} \dashv.$$

8. if  $A_0 = [\overline{\mathbf{f} : A}]$  then:

$$v = \{\overline{\mathbf{f} = v'}\} \quad \overline{\widehat{\Gamma} \mid \widehat{\Delta} \vdash v'_i : A_i \dashv}.$$

(Note that, although the record value can have more fields than those that are listed in the type, only the fields that are in the type will appear in the inversion.)

9. if  $A_0 = \forall X.A$  then:

$$v = \langle X \rangle e \quad \widehat{\Gamma}, X : \mathbf{type} \mid \widehat{\Delta}^G \vdash e : A \dashv.$$

10. if  $A_0 = \exists X.A$  then:

$$v = \langle A', v' \rangle \quad \widehat{\Gamma} \mid \widehat{\Delta} \vdash v' : A\{A'/X\} \dashv.$$

11. if  $A_0 = \sum_i \mathbf{l}_i \# A_i$  then:

$$v = \mathbf{l}_i \# v_i \quad \widehat{\Gamma} \mid \widehat{\Delta} \vdash v_i : A_i \dashv.$$

for some  $i$ .

12. if  $A_0 = \mathbf{rec} X.A$  then

$$\widehat{\Gamma} \mid \widehat{\Delta} \vdash v : A\{\mathbf{rec} X.A/X\} \dashv \cdot$$

13. if  $\Delta = \Delta', A_1 \oplus A_2$  then

$$\widehat{\Gamma} \mid \widehat{\Delta}', A_1 \vdash v : A_0 \dashv \cdot \quad \widehat{\Gamma} \mid \widehat{\Delta}', A_2 \vdash v : A_0 \dashv \cdot$$

14. if  $A_0 = A_1 \oplus A_2$  then either

$$\widehat{\Gamma} \mid \widehat{\Delta} \vdash v : A_1 \dashv \cdot \quad \text{or} \quad \widehat{\Gamma} \mid \widehat{\Delta} \vdash v : A_2 \dashv \cdot$$

Note that  $A \& A'$  does not appear here since it is a capability (i.e. just gets stacked on top of some value) and subtyping ensures its elimination.

*Proof.* By induction on the derivation of  $\widehat{\Gamma} \mid \widehat{\Delta} \vdash v : A_0 \dashv \cdot$ .

**Case (T:REF)** - We have:

$$\widehat{\Gamma}, \rho : \mathbf{loc} \mid \cdot \vdash \rho : \mathbf{ref} \rho \dashv \cdot \tag{1}$$

by hypothesis.

Thus, we conclude by case 4 of the definition.

**Case (T:PURE)** - We have:

$$\widehat{\Gamma} \mid \cdot \vdash v : !A_1 \dashv \cdot \tag{1}$$

by hypothesis.

$$\widehat{\Gamma} \mid \cdot \vdash v : A_1 \dashv \cdot \tag{2}$$

by inversion on (T:PURE).

Thus, we conclude by case 2 of the definition.

**Case (T:UNIT)** - We have:

$$\widehat{\Gamma} \mid \cdot \vdash v : [] \dashv \cdot \tag{1}$$

by hypothesis.

Thus, we conclude by case 1 of the definition.

**Case (T:PURE-READ), (T:LINEAR-READ), (T:PURE-ELIM), (T:NEW)** - Not applicable.

**Case (T:DELETE), (T:ASSIGN), (T:DEREFERENCE-LINEAR), (T:DEREFERENCE-PURE)** - Not applicable.

**Case (T:RECORD)** - We have:

$$\widehat{\Gamma} \mid \widehat{\Delta} \vdash \{\overline{f = v}\} : [\overline{f : A}] \dashv \cdot \tag{1}$$

by hypothesis.

$$\overline{\widehat{\Gamma} \mid \widehat{\Delta} \vdash v_i : A_i \dashv \cdot} \tag{2}$$

by inversion on (T:RECORD).

Thus, we conclude by case 8 of the definition.

**Case (T:SELECTION), (T:APPLICATION)** - Not applicable.

**Case (T:FUNCTION)** - We have:

$$\widehat{\Gamma} \mid \widehat{\Delta}^G \vdash \text{fun}(x : A_0).e : A_0 \multimap A_1 \dashv \cdot \quad (1)$$

by hypothesis.

$$\widehat{\Gamma} \mid \widehat{\Delta}^G, x : A_0 \vdash e : A_1 \dashv \cdot \quad (2)$$

by inversion on (T:FUNCTION).

$$A_0 <: A_0 \quad (3)$$

by (ST:SYMMETRY) with  $A_0$ .

Thus, we conclude by case 5 of the definition.

**Case (T:CAP-ELIM)** - Not applicable.

**Case (T:CAP-STACK)** - We have:

$$\widehat{\Gamma} \mid \widehat{\Delta} \vdash v : A_0 :: A_1 \dashv \cdot \quad (1)$$

by hypothesis.

$$\widehat{\Gamma} \mid \widehat{\Delta} \vdash v : A_0 \dashv A_1 \quad (2)$$

by inversion on (T:CAP-STACK).

Thus, we conclude by case 3 of the definition.

**Case (T:CAP-UNSTACK), (T:APPLICATION)** - Not applicable.

**Case (T:FORALL-LOC)** We have:

$$\widehat{\Gamma} \mid \widehat{\Delta}^G \vdash \langle t \rangle e : \forall t. A \dashv \cdot \quad (1)$$

by hypothesis.

$$\widehat{\Gamma}, t : \text{loc} \mid \widehat{\Delta}^G \vdash e : A \dashv \cdot \quad (2)$$

by inversion on (T:FORALL-LOC) with (1).

Thus, we conclude by case 6 of the definition.

**Case (T:LOC-APP)** Not applicable.

**Case (T:LOC-PACK)** We have:

$$\widehat{\Gamma} \mid \widehat{\Delta} \vdash \langle p, v \rangle : \exists t. A \dashv \cdot \quad (1)$$

by hypothesis.

$$\widehat{\Gamma} \mid \widehat{\Delta} \vdash v : A\{p/t\} \dashv \cdot \quad (2)$$

by inversion on (T:LOC-PACK) with (1).

Thus, we conclude by case 7 of the definition.

**Case (T:LOC-OPEN)** Not applicable.

**Case (T:FORALL-TYPE)** We have:

$$\widehat{\Gamma} \mid \widehat{\Delta}^G \vdash \langle X \rangle e : \forall X. A \dashv \cdot \quad (1)$$

by hypothesis.

$$\widehat{\Gamma}, X : \mathbf{type} \mid \widehat{\Delta}^G \vdash e : A \dashv \cdot \quad (2)$$

by inversion on (T:FORALL-LOC) with (1).

Thus, we conclude by case 9 of the definition.

**Case (T:TYPE-APP)** Not applicable.

**Case (T:TYPE-PACK)** We have:

$$\widehat{\Gamma} \mid \widehat{\Delta} \vdash \langle A_0, v \rangle : \exists X. A_1 \dashv \cdot \quad (1)$$

by hypothesis.

$$\widehat{\Gamma} \mid \widehat{\Delta} \vdash v : A_1 \{A_0/X\} \dashv \cdot \quad (2)$$

by inversion on (T:TYPE-PACK) with (1).

Thus, we conclude by case 10 of the definition.

**Case (T:TYPE-OPEN)** Not applicable.

**Case (T:TAG)** We have:

$$\widehat{\Gamma} \mid \widehat{\Delta} \vdash 1\#v : 1\#A \dashv \cdot \quad (1)$$

by hypothesis.

$$\widehat{\Gamma} \mid \widehat{\Delta} \vdash v : A \dashv \cdot \quad (2)$$

by inversion on (T:TAG).

Thus, we conclude by case 11 of the definition.

**Case (T:CASE)** Not applicable.

**Case (T:ALTERNATIVE-LEFT)** We have:

$$\widehat{\Gamma} \mid \widehat{\Delta}, A_0 \oplus A_1 \vdash v : A_2 \dashv \cdot \quad (1)$$

by hypothesis.

$$\widehat{\Gamma} \mid \widehat{\Delta}, A_0 \vdash v : A_2 \dashv \cdot \quad (2)$$

$$\widehat{\Gamma} \mid \widehat{\Delta}, A_1 \vdash v : A_2 \dashv \cdot \quad (3)$$

by inversion on (T:ALTERNATIVE-LEFT).

Thus, we conclude by case 13 of the definition.

**Case (T:FRAME)** Not applicable,  $\Delta$  environment on right is empty, otherwise direct application of induction hypothesis.

**Case (T:SUBSUMPTION)** We have:

$$\widehat{\Gamma} \mid \widehat{\Delta} \vdash v : A_1 \dashv \cdot \quad (1)$$

by hypothesis.

$$\widehat{\Delta} <: \widehat{\Delta}' \quad (2)$$

$$\widehat{\Gamma} \mid \widehat{\Delta}' \vdash v : A_0 \dashv \cdot \quad (3)$$

$$A_0 <: A_1 \quad (4)$$

$$\cdot <: \cdot \quad (5)$$

by inversion on (T:SUBSUMPTION).

By induction hypothesis on (3) we have that one of the following holds:

1. if  $A_0 = []$  then:

$$\widehat{\Delta}' = \cdot \quad (1.1)$$

$$\widehat{\Gamma} \mid \cdot \vdash v : [] \dashv \cdot \quad (1.2)$$

$$[] <: A_1 \quad (1.3)$$

by case 1 of the hypothesis and rewriting (4).

Then, by (Subtyping Inversion Lemma) on (1.3) we have that either:

$$\bullet [1] \ A_1 = [] \quad (1.4)$$

and we conclude as case 1 of the definition.

$$\bullet [5(c)] \ A_1 = ![] \quad (1.5)$$

and we conclude as case 2 of the definition.

$$\bullet [17] \ A_1 = [] \oplus A' \quad (1.6)$$

and we conclude as case 14 of the definition using (3).

2. if  $A_0 = !A$  then:

$$\widehat{\Delta}' = \cdot \quad (2.1)$$

$$\widehat{\Gamma} \mid \cdot \vdash v : A \dashv \cdot \quad (2.2)$$

$$!A <: A_1 \quad (2.3)$$

by case 2 of the hypothesis and rewriting (4).

by (Subtyping Inversion Lemma) on (2.3) we have that either:

$$\bullet [1] \ A_1 = !A$$

Thus, we conclude by case 2 of the definition through (2.2).

$$\bullet [2(a)] \ A_1 = A$$

Thus, we conclude by induction hypothesis on (2.2).

$$\bullet [2(b)] \ A_1 = !A' \text{ and } A <: A'$$

$$\widehat{\Gamma} \mid \cdot \vdash v : A' \dashv \cdot \quad (2.4)$$

by (T:SUBSUMPTION) on (2.2) with  $A <: A'$ .

Thus, we conclude by case 2 of the definition with (2.4).

$$\bullet [2(c)] \ A_1 = ![]$$

$$\widehat{\Gamma} \mid \cdot \vdash v : [] \dashv \cdot \quad (2.5)$$

by (T:UNIT) on  $v$ .

Thus, we conclude by case 2 of the definition.

$$\bullet [17] \ A_1 = !A \oplus A' \quad (2.6)$$

and we conclude as case 14 of the definition using (3).

3. if  $A_0 = A \multimap A'$  then:

$$v = \text{fun}(x : A).e \quad (3.1)$$

$$\widehat{\Gamma} \mid \widehat{\Delta'}^G, x : A \vdash e : A' \dashv \cdot \quad (3.2)$$

$$A \multimap A' <: A_1 \quad (3.3)$$

by case 5 of the hypothesis and rewriting (4).

by (Subtyping Inversion Lemma) on (3.3) we have that:

(Note: we omit the remaining cases since they are straightforward)

$$A_1 = A'' \multimap A''' \quad (3.4)$$

$$A' <: A''' \quad (3.5)$$

$$A'' <: A \quad (3.6)$$

$$\widehat{\Gamma} \mid \widehat{\Delta'}^G, x : A \vdash e : A''' \dashv \cdot \quad (3.7)$$

by (T:SUBSUMPTION) on (3.2) and (3.5)

$$\widehat{\Gamma} \mid \widehat{\Delta'}^G, x : A \vdash e : A''' \dashv \cdot \quad (3.8)$$

by (T:SUBSUMPTION) on (3.7) and (SD:VAR) with (2).

(a defocus-guarantee can never be introduced by subtyping, thus  $\widehat{\Delta'}^G$ )

Thus, with (3.8), (3.6) and (3.1) we conclude by case 5 of the definition.

4. if  $A_0 = A :: A'$  then:

$$\widehat{\Gamma} \mid \widehat{\Delta'} \vdash v : A \dashv A' \quad (4.1)$$

$$A :: A' <: A_1 \quad (4.2)$$

by case 3 of the hypothesis and rewriting (4).

by (Subtyping Inversion Lemma) on (4.2) we have that:

(Note: we omit the remaining cases since they are straightforward)

$$A_1 = A'' :: A''' \quad (4.3)$$

$$A <: A'' \quad (4.4)$$

$$A' <: A''' \quad (4.5)$$

$$\widehat{\Gamma} \mid \widehat{\Delta'} \vdash v : A'' \dashv A''' \quad (4.6)$$

by (T:SUBSUMPTION) on (4.1) with (4.4) and (4.5).

Thus, we conclude by case 3 of the definition.

5. if  $A_0 = [\overline{f : A}]$  then:

$$v = \{\overline{f = v'}\} \quad (5.1)$$

$$\widehat{\Gamma} \mid \widehat{\Delta'} \vdash v'_i : A_i \dashv \cdot \quad (5.2)$$

$$[\overline{f : A}] <: A_1 \quad (5.5)$$

by case 8 of the hypothesis and rewriting (4).

by (Subtyping Inversion Lemma) on (5.5) we have that either:



(Note: the remaining [1] and [17] cases are straightforward)

• [5(b)]  $A_0 = [\overline{f : A}, f_i : A']$  and

$$A_1 = [\overline{f : A}, f_i : A''] \quad (5.6)$$

$$A' <: A'' \quad (5.7)$$

Thus, by (T:SUBSUMPTION) on (5.2) and (5.7) we conclude by case 8 of the definition.

• [5(a)]  $A_0 = [\overline{f : A}, f_i : A]$  and

$$A_1 = [\overline{f : A}] \text{ and } i > 0.$$

Thus, by (T:RECORD) with (5.1) and ignoring the dropped field, we conclude by case 8 of the definition. Note that all fields have the same effect and by  $i > 0$  we ensure that subtyping leaves at least one field to do such effect.

• [5(c)]  $A_0 = [\overline{f : !A}]$  and

$$A_1 = ![\overline{f : !A}] \quad (5.8)$$

$$\widehat{\Gamma} \mid \widehat{\Delta}' \vdash v'_i : !A_i \dashv \cdot \quad (5.9)$$

by rewriting (5.2) with (5.8).

$$\widehat{\Gamma} \mid \cdot \vdash v'_i : !A_i \dashv \cdot \quad (5.10)$$

by induction hypothesis on (5.9), note the ! type.

$$\widehat{\Gamma} \mid \cdot \vdash \{\overline{f = v'}\} : [\overline{f : !A}] \dashv \cdot \quad (5.11)$$

by (T:RECORD) on (5.9).

Thus, we conclude by case 2 of the definition.

6. if  $A_0 = \exists t.A$  then:

$$v = \langle p, v' \rangle \quad (6.1)$$

$$\widehat{\Gamma} \mid \widehat{\Delta}' \vdash v' : A\{p/t\} \dashv \cdot \quad (6.2)$$

$$\exists t.A <: A_1 \quad (6.3)$$

by case 7 of the hypothesis and rewriting (4).

by (Subtyping Inversion Lemma) on (6.3) we have that:

(Note: the remaining [1] and [17] cases are straightforward)

$$A_1 = \exists t.A' \quad (6.4)$$

$$A <: A' \quad (6.5)$$

$$\widehat{\Gamma} \mid \widehat{\Delta} \vdash v' : A'\{p/t\} \dashv \cdot \quad (6.6)$$

by (T:SUBSUMPTION) on (6.2) and (6.5).

Thus, we conclude by case 7 of the definition.

7. if  $A_0 = \forall t.A$  then:

$$v = \langle t \rangle e \quad (7.1)$$

$$\widehat{\Gamma}, t : \mathbf{loc} \mid \widehat{\Delta}'^G \vdash e : A \dashv \cdot \quad (7.2)$$

$$\forall t.A <: A_1 \quad (7.3)$$

by case 6 of the hypothesis and rewriting (4).

by (Subtyping Inversion Lemma) on (7.3) we have that:

(Note: the remaining [1] and [17] cases are straightforward)

$$A_1 = \forall t. A' \quad (7.4)$$

$$A <: A' \quad (7.5)$$

$$\widehat{\Gamma}, t : \mathbf{loc} \mid \widehat{\Delta}^G \vdash e : A' \dashv \cdot \quad (7.2)$$

by (T:SUBSUMPTION) on (7.2) and (7.5).

(note that a defocus-guarantee cannot be introduced by subtyping)

Thus, we conclude by case 6 of the definition.

8. if  $A_0 = \mathbf{ref} \rho$  then:

$$v = \rho \quad (8.1)$$

$$\rho : \mathbf{loc} \in \widehat{\Gamma} \quad (8.2)$$

$$\widehat{\Delta} = \cdot \quad (8.3)$$

$$\mathbf{ref} \rho <: A_1 \quad (8.4)$$

by case 4 of the hypothesis and rewriting (4).

(Note: the remaining [1] and [17] cases are straightforward)

by (Subtyping Inversion Lemma) on (8.4) we have:

- [11]  $A_1 = !(\mathbf{ref} p)$

Thus, we conclude by case 2 of the definition.

9. if  $A_0 = \exists X. A$ , analogous to  $\exists t. A$ .

10. if  $A_0 = \forall X. A$ , analogous to  $\forall t. A$ .

11. if  $A_0 = \sum_i 1_i \# A'_i$  then:

$$v = 1_i \# v_i \quad (11.1)$$

$$\widehat{\Gamma} \mid \widehat{\Delta}' \vdash v_i : A'_i \dashv \cdot \quad (11.2)$$

for some  $i$ .

$$\sum_i 1_i \# A'_i <: A_1 \quad (11.3)$$

(Note: the remaining [1] and [17] cases are straightforward)

by (Subtyping Inversion Lemma) on (8.4) we have that:

$$A_1 = 1' \# A' + \sum_i 1_i \# A'_i \quad (11.4)$$

Thus, by (11.2) we conclude by case 11 of the definition.

12. if  $A_0 = \mathbf{rec} X. A$  then:

$$\widehat{\Gamma} \mid \widehat{\Delta}' \vdash v : A\{\mathbf{rec} X. A/X\} \dashv \cdot \quad (12.1)$$

$$\mathbf{rec} X. A <: A_1 \quad (12.2)$$

by case 12 of the hypothesis and rewriting (4).

(Note: the remaining [1] and [17] cases are straightforward)  
 by (Subtyping Inversion Lemma) on (12.2) we have that either:

- [15(a)]  $A_1 = \mathbf{rec} X.A$  and  $A <: A'$

$$\widehat{\Gamma} \mid \widehat{\Delta} \vdash v : A' \{ \mathbf{rec} X.A' / X \} \dashv \cdot \quad (12.3)$$

by (T:SUBSUMPTION) on (12.1).

Thus, we conclude by case 12 of the definition.

- [15(b)]  $A_1 = A \{ X / \mathbf{rec} X.A \}$

Thus, we conclude by induction hypothesis on (12.1) combined with  
 (T:SUBSUMPTION) on each case.

13. if  $\Delta = \Delta', A_2 \oplus A_3$  then:

$$\widehat{\Gamma} \mid \widehat{\Delta}', A_2 \vdash v : A_0 \dashv \cdot \quad (13.1)$$

$$\widehat{\Gamma} \mid \widehat{\Delta}', A_3 \vdash v : A_0 \dashv \cdot \quad (13.2)$$

$$A_0 <: A_1 \quad (13.3)$$

By induction hypothesis on each case and then (T:SUBSUMPTION).

14. if  $A_0 = A_1 \oplus A_2$  then either:

$$\widehat{\Gamma} \mid \widehat{\Delta}' \vdash v : A_1 \dashv \cdot \quad (14.1)$$

$$\widehat{\Gamma} \mid \widehat{\Delta}' \vdash v : A_2 \dashv \cdot \quad (14.2)$$

and:

$$A_1 \oplus A_2 <: A' \quad (14.3)$$

This case is analogous to previous ones by applying (Subtyping Inversion Lemma) on  
 (14.3) yielding cases [1] and [17]. The first is immediate, the second is closed by  
 considering either (14.1) or (14.2) through (T:SUBSUMPTION).

**Case (T:LET), (T:SHARE), (T:FOCUS-RELY), (T:DEFOCUS-GUARANTEE)** Not values.

□

## B.6 Substitution

For clarity, substitution is defined on constructs that allow expressions even though our grammar (in some places) only allows values since such difference has no impact in the following definitions and is generally more readable.

### 1. Variable Substitution, (vs:\*)

We define the usual capture-avoiding (i.e. up to renaming of bounded variables) substitution rules:

$e_0\{v/x\} = e_1$		
(vs:1)	$\rho\{v/x\} = \rho$	
(vs:2)	$x\{v/x\} = v$	
(vs:3)	$x_0\{v/x_1\} = x_0$	$(x_0 \neq x_1)$
(vs:4)	$(\text{fun}(x_0 : A).e_0)\{v/x_1\} = \text{fun}(x_0 : A).e_0\{v/x_1\}$	$(x_0 \neq x_1)$
(vs:5)	$\{\bar{f} = e\}\{v/x\} = \{\bar{f} = e\{v/x\}\}$	
(vs:6)	$(e.\bar{f})\{v/x\} = e\{v/x\}.\bar{f}$	
(vs:7)	$(e_0 e_1)\{v/x\} = e_0\{v/x\} e_1\{v/x\}$	
(vs:8)	$(\text{new } e)\{v/x\} = \text{new } e\{v/x\}$	
(vs:9)	$(\text{delete } e)\{v/x\} = \text{delete } e\{v/x\}$	
(vs:10)	$(!e)\{v/x\} = !e\{v/x\}$	
(vs:11)	$(e_0 := e_1)\{v/x\} = e_0\{v/x\} := e_1\{v/x\}$	
(vs:12)	$\langle p, e \rangle\{v/x\} = \langle p, e\{v/x\} \rangle$	
(vs:13)	$e[p]\{v/x\} = e\{v/x\}[p]$	
(vs:14)	$\langle\langle t \rangle e\rangle\{v/x\} = \langle\langle t \rangle e\{v/x\}\rangle$	
(vs:15)	$(\text{open } \langle t, x_0 \rangle = e_0 \text{ in } e_1 \text{ end})\{v/x_1\} = \text{open } \langle t, x_0 \rangle = e_0\{v/x_1\} \text{ in } e_1\{v/x_1\} \text{ end}$	$(x_0 \neq x_1)$
(vs:16)	$\langle A, e \rangle\{v/x\} = \langle A, e\{v/x\} \rangle$	
(vs:17)	$e[A]\{v/x\} = e\{v/x\}[A]$	
(vs:18)	$\langle\langle X \rangle e\rangle\{v/x\} = \langle\langle X \rangle e\{v/x\}\rangle$	
(vs:19)	$(\text{open } \langle X, x_0 \rangle = e_0 \text{ in } e_1 \text{ end})\{v/x_1\} = \text{open } \langle X, x_0 \rangle = e_0\{v/x_1\} \text{ in } e_1\{v/x_1\} \text{ end}$	$(x_0 \neq x_1)$
(vs:20)	$(\text{1}\#e)\{v/x\} = \text{1}\#e\{v/x\}$	
(vs:21)	$(\text{case } e \text{ of } \overline{\text{1}_i\#x_i \rightarrow e_i} \text{ end})\{v/x\} = \text{case } e\{v/x\} \text{ of } \overline{\text{1}_i\#x_i \rightarrow e_i\{v/x\}} \text{ end}$	$(x_i \neq x)$
(vs:22)	$(\text{let } x_0 = e_0 \text{ in } e_1 \text{ end})\{v/x_1\} = \text{let } x_0 = e_0\{v/x_1\} \text{ in } e_1\{v/x_1\} \text{ end}$	$(x_0 \neq x_1)$
(vs:23)	$(\text{share } A_0 \text{ as } A_1 \parallel A_2)\{v/x\} = \text{share } A_0\{v/x\} \text{ as } A_1\{v/x\} \parallel A_2\{v/x\}$	
(vs:24)	$(\text{focus } \bar{A})\{v/x\} = \text{focus } \bar{A}\{v/x\}$	
(vs:25)	$\text{defocus}\{v/x\} = \text{defocus}$	

### 2. Location Variable Substitution, (ls:\*)

Similarly, we define location substitution (but here up to renaming of bounded *location* variables) as:

$$e_0\{p/t\} = e_1$$

(LS:1.1)	$\rho\{p/t\}$	$=$	$\rho$
(LS:1.2)	$x\{p/t\}$	$=$	$x$
(LS:1.3)	$(\text{fun}(x : A).e)\{p/t\}$	$=$	$\text{fun}(x : A\{p/t\}).e\{p/t\}$
(LS:1.4)	$\{\bar{f} = e\}\{p/t\}$	$=$	$\{\bar{f} = e\{p/t\}\}$
(LS:1.5)	$(e.\bar{f})\{p/t\}$	$=$	$e\{p/t\}.\bar{f}$
(LS:1.6)	$(e_0 \ e_1)\{p/t\}$	$=$	$e_0\{p/t\} \ e_1\{p/t\}$
(LS:1.7)	$(\text{new } e)\{p/t\}$	$=$	$\text{new } e\{p/t\}$
(LS:1.8)	$(\text{delete } e)\{p/t\}$	$=$	$\text{delete } e\{p/t\}$
(LS:1.9)	$(!e)\{p/t\}$	$=$	$!e\{p/t\}$
(LS:1.10)	$(e_0 := e_1)\{p/t\}$	$=$	$e_0\{p/t\} := e_1\{p/t\}$
(LS:1.11)	$\langle p_0, e \rangle\{p_1/t\}$	$=$	$\langle p_0\{p_1/t\}, e\{p_1/t\} \rangle$
(LS:1.12)	$e[p_0]\{p_1/t\}$	$=$	$e\{p_1/t\}[p_0\{p_1/t\}]$
(LS:1.13)	$\langle t_0 \rangle e\{p/t_1\}$	$=$	$\langle t_1 \rangle e\{p/t_1\}$ <span style="float: right;">(<math>t_0 \neq t_1</math>)</span>
(LS:1.14)	$(\text{open } \langle t_0, x \rangle = e_0 \text{ in } e_1 \text{ end})\{p/t_1\}$	$=$	$\text{open } \langle t_0, x \rangle = e_0\{p/t_1\} \text{ in } e_1\{p/t_1\} \text{ end}$ <span style="float: right;">(<math>t_0 \neq t_1</math>)</span>
(LS:1.15)	$\langle A, e \rangle\{p/t\}$	$=$	$\langle A\{p/t\}, e\{p/t\} \rangle$
(LS:1.16)	$e[A]\{p/t\}$	$=$	$e\{p/t\}[A\{p/t\}]$
(LS:1.17)	$\langle \langle X \rangle e \rangle\{p/t\}$	$=$	$\langle X \rangle e\{p/t\}$
(LS:1.18)	$(\text{open } \langle X, x \rangle = e_0 \text{ in } e_1 \text{ end})\{p/t\}$	$=$	$\text{open } \langle X, x \rangle = e_0\{p/t\} \text{ in } e_1\{p/t\} \text{ end}$
(LS:1.19)	$(1\#e)\{p/t\}$	$=$	$1\#e\{p/t\}$
(LS:1.20)	$(\text{case } e \text{ of } \overline{1_i\#x_i \rightarrow e_i} \text{ end})\{p/t\}$	$=$	$\text{case } e\{p/t\} \text{ of } \overline{1_i\#x_i \rightarrow e_i\{p/t\}} \text{ end}$
(LS:1.21)	$(\text{let } x = e_0 \text{ in } e_1 \text{ end})\{p/t\}$	$=$	$\text{let } x_0 = e_0\{p/t\} \text{ in } e_1\{p/t\} \text{ end}$
(LS:1.22)	$(\text{share } A_0 \text{ as } A_1 \parallel A_2)\{p/t\}$	$=$	$\text{share } A_0\{p/t\} \text{ as } A_1\{p/t\} \parallel A_2\{p/t\}$
(LS:1.23)	$(\text{focus } \bar{A})\{p/t\}$	$=$	$\text{focus } \bar{A}\{p/t\}$
(LS:1.24)	$\text{defocus}\{p/t\}$	$=$	$\text{defocus}$

$$A_0\{p/t\} = A_1$$

- (LS:2.1)  $\rho\{p/t\} = \rho$
- (LS:2.2)  $t\{p/t\} = p$
- (LS:2.3)  $t_0\{p/t_1\} = t_0 \quad (t_0 \neq t_1)$
- (LS:2.4)  $(!A)\{p/t\} = !A\{p/t\}$
- (LS:2.5)  $(A_0 \multimap A_1)\{p/t\} = A_0\{p/t\} \multimap A_1\{p/t\}$
- (LS:2.6)  $(A_0 :: A_1)\{p/t\} = A_0\{p/t\} :: A_1\{p/t\}$
- (LS:2.7)  $[\overline{f : A}]\{p/t\} = [\overline{f : A\{p/t\}}]$
- (LS:2.8)  $(\forall t_0.A)\{p/t_1\} = \forall t_0.A\{p/t_1\} \quad (t_0 \neq t_1)$
- (LS:2.9)  $(\exists t_0.A)\{p/t_1\} = \exists t_0.A\{p/t_1\} \quad (t_0 \neq t_1)$
- (LS:2.10)  $(\mathbf{ref} \ p_0)\{p_1/t\} = \mathbf{ref} \ p_0\{p_1/t\}$
- (LS:2.12)  $(\mathbf{rw} \ p_0 \ A)\{p_1/t\} = \mathbf{rw} \ p_0\{p_1/t\} \ A\{p_1/t\}$
- (LS:2.13)  $(A_0 * A_1)\{p/t\} = A_0\{p/t\} * A_1\{p/t\}$
- (LS:2.14)  $(\forall X.A)\{p/t\} = \forall X.A\{p/t\}$
- (LS:2.15)  $(\exists X.A)\{p/t\} = \exists X.A\{p/t\}$
- (LS:2.16)  $X\{p/t\} = X$
- (LS:2.17)  $(\mathbf{rec} \ X.A)\{p/t\} = \mathbf{rec} \ X.A\{p/t\}$
- (LS:2.18)  $(\sum_i \mathbb{1}_i \# A_i)\{p/t\} = \sum_i \mathbb{1}_i \# A_i\{p/t\}$
- (LS:2.19)  $(A_0 \oplus A_1)\{p/t\} = A_0\{p/t\} \oplus A_1\{p/t\}$
- (LS:2.20)  $\mathbf{none}\{p/t\} = \mathbf{none}$
- (LS:2.21)  $(A_0 \Rightarrow A_1)\{p/t\} = A_0\{p/t\} \Rightarrow A_1\{p/t\}$
- (LS:2.22)  $(A_0; A_1)\{p/t\} = A_0\{p/t\}; A_1\{p/t\}$
- (LS:2.23)  $(A_0 \& A_1)\{p/t\} = A_0\{p/t\} \& A_1\{p/t\}$

$$\Gamma_0\{p/t\} = \Gamma_1$$

- (LS:3.1)  $\cdot\{p/t\} = \cdot$
- (LS:3.2)  $(\Gamma, x : A)\{p/t\} = \Gamma\{p/t\}, x : A\{p/t\}$
- (LS:3.3)  $(\Gamma, t_0 : \mathbf{loc})\{p/t_1\} = \Gamma\{p/t_1\}, t_0 : \mathbf{loc} \quad (t_0 \neq t_1)$
- (LS:3.4)  $(\Gamma, X : \mathbf{type})\{p/t\} = \Gamma\{p/t\}, X : \mathbf{type}$

$$\Delta_0\{p/t\} = \Delta_1$$

- (LS:4.1)  $\cdot\{p/t\} = \cdot$
- (LS:4.2)  $(\Delta, x : A)\{p/t\} = \Delta\{p/t\}, x : A\{p/t\}$
- (LS:4.3)  $(\Delta, A)\{p/t\} = \Delta\{p/t\}, A\{p/t\}$
- (LS:4.4)  $(\Delta, A \triangleright \Delta')\{p/t\} = \Delta\{p/t\}, A\{p/t\} \triangleright \Delta'\{p/t\}$

### 3. Type Variable Substitution, (TS:\*)

Finally, we define type substitution (up to renaming of bounded *type* variables) as:

$$e_0\{A/X\} = e_1$$

(TS:1.1)	$\rho\{A/X\}$	$=$	$\rho$	
(TS:1.2)	$x\{A/X\}$	$=$	$x$	
(TS:1.3)	$(\text{fun}(x : A_0).e)\{A_1/X\}$	$=$	$\text{fun}(x : A_0\{A_1/X\}).e\{A_1/X\}$	
(TS:1.4)	$\{\overline{f = e}\}\{A/X\}$	$=$	$\{\overline{f = e\{A/X\}}\}$	
(TS:1.5)	$(e.f)\{A/X\}$	$=$	$e\{A/X\}.f$	
(TS:1.6)	$(e_0 e_1)\{A/X\}$	$=$	$e_0\{A/X\} e_1\{A/X\}$	
(TS:1.7)	$(\text{new } e)\{A/X\}$	$=$	$\text{new } e\{A/X\}$	
(TS:1.8)	$(\text{delete } e)\{A/X\}$	$=$	$\text{delete } e\{A/X\}$	
(TS:1.9)	$(!e)\{A/X\}$	$=$	$!e\{A/X\}$	
(TS:1.10)	$(e_0 := e_1)\{A/X\}$	$=$	$e_0\{A/X\} := e_1\{A/X\}$	
(TS:1.11)	$\langle p, e \rangle\{A/X\}$	$=$	$\langle p, e\{A/X\} \rangle$	
(TS:1.12)	$e[p]\{A/X\}$	$=$	$e\{A/X\}[p]$	
(TS:1.13)	$\langle \langle t \rangle e \rangle\{A/X\}$	$=$	$\langle \langle t \rangle e\{A/X\} \rangle$	
(TS:1.14)	$(\text{open } \langle t, x \rangle = e_0 \text{ in } e_1 \text{ end})\{A/X\}$	$=$	$\text{open } \langle t, x \rangle = e_0\{A/X\} \text{ in } e_1\{A/X\} \text{ end}$	
(TS:1.15)	$\langle A_0, e \rangle\{A_1/X\}$	$=$	$\langle A_0\{A_1/X\}, e\{A_1/X\} \rangle$	
(TS:1.16)	$e[A_0]\{A_1/X\}$	$=$	$e\{A_1/X\}[A_0\{A_1/X\}]$	
(TS:1.17)	$\langle \langle X_0 \rangle e \rangle\{A/X_1\}$	$=$	$\langle \langle X_0 \rangle e\{A/X_1\} \rangle$	$(X_0 \neq X_1)$
(TS:1.18)	$(\text{open } \langle X_0, x \rangle = e_0 \text{ in } e_1 \text{ end})\{A/X_1\}$	$=$	$\text{open } \langle X_0, x \rangle = e_0\{A/X_1\} \text{ in } e_1\{A/X_1\} \text{ end}$	$(X_0 \neq X_1)$
(TS:1.19)	$(1\#e)\{A/X\}$	$=$	$1\#e\{A/X\}$	
(TS:1.20)	$(\text{case } e \text{ of } \overline{1_i\#x_i} \rightarrow e_i \text{ end})\{A/X\}$	$=$	$\text{case } e\{A/X\} \text{ of } \overline{1_i\#x_i} \rightarrow e_i\{A/X\} \text{ end}$	
(TS:1.21)	$(\text{let } x = e_0 \text{ in } e_1 \text{ end})\{A/X\}$	$=$	$\text{let } x_0 = e_0\{A/X\} \text{ in } e_1\{A/X\} \text{ end}$	
(TS:1.22)	$(\text{share } A_0 \text{ as } A_1 \parallel A_2)\{A/X\}$	$=$	$\text{share } A_0\{A/X\} \text{ as } A_1\{A/X\} \parallel A_2\{A/X\}$	
(TS:1.23)	$(\text{focus } \overline{A'})\{A/X\}$	$=$	$\text{focus } \overline{A'}\{A/X\}$	
(TS:1.24)	$\text{defocus}\{A/X\}$	$=$	$\text{defocus}$	

$$\boxed{A_0\{A_1/X\} = A_2}$$

- (TS:2.1)  $\rho\{A/X\} = \rho$
- (TS:2.2)  $t\{A/X\} = p$
- (TS:2.3)  $X\{A/X\} = A$
- (TS:2.4)  $X_0\{A/X_1\} = X_0 \quad (X_0 \neq X_1)$
- (TS:2.5)  $(!A_0)\{A_1/X\} = !A_0\{A_1/X\}$
- (TS:2.6)  $(A_0 \multimap A_1)\{A_2/X\} = A_0\{A_2/X\} \multimap A_1\{A_2/X\}$
- (TS:2.7)  $(A_0 :: A_1)\{A_2/X\} = A_0\{A_2/X\} :: A_1\{A_2/X\}$
- (TS:2.8)  $[\overline{f : A}]\{A_0/X\} = [\overline{f : A\{A_0/X\}}]$
- (TS:2.9)  $(\forall t.A_0)\{A_1/X\} = \forall t.A_0\{A_1/X\}$
- (TS:2.10)  $(\exists t.A_0)\{A_1/X\} = \exists t.A_0\{A_1/X\}$
- (TS:2.11)  $(\mathbf{ref} \ p)\{A/X\} = \mathbf{ref} \ p$
- (TS:2.13)  $(\mathbf{rw} \ p \ A_0)\{A_1/X\} = \mathbf{rw} \ p \ A_0\{A_1/X\}$
- (TS:2.14)  $(A_0 * A_1)\{A_2/X\} = A_0\{A_2/X\} * A_1\{A_2/X\}$
- (TS:2.15)  $(\forall X_0.A_0)\{A_1/X_1\} = \forall X_0.A_0\{A_1/X_1\} \quad (X_0 \neq X_1)$
- (TS:2.16)  $(\exists X_0.A_0)\{A_1/X_1\} = \exists X_0.A_0\{A_1/X_1\} \quad (X_0 \neq X_1)$
- (TS:2.17)  $(\mathbf{rec} \ X_0.A_0)\{A_1/X_1\} = \mathbf{rec} \ X_0.A_0\{A_1/X_1\} \quad (X_0 \neq X_1)$
- (TS:2.18)  $(\sum_i \mathbf{l}_i \# A_i)\{A/X\} = \sum_i \mathbf{l}_i \# A_i\{A/X\}$
- (TS:2.19)  $(A_0 \oplus A_1)\{A/X\} = A_0\{A/X\} \oplus A_1\{A/X\}$
- (TS:2.20)  $\mathbf{none}\{A/X\} = \mathbf{none}$
- (LS:2.21)  $(A_0 \Rightarrow A_1)\{A/X\} = A_0\{A/X\} \Rightarrow A_1\{A/X\}$
- (LS:2.22)  $(A_0; A_1)\{A/X\} = A_0\{A/X\}; A_1\{A/X\}$
- (LS:2.23)  $(A_0 \& A_1)\{A/X\} = A_0\{A/X\} \& A_1\{A/X\}$

$$\boxed{\Gamma_0\{A/X\} = \Gamma_1}$$

- (TS:3.1)  $\cdot\{A/X\} = \cdot$
- (TS:3.2)  $(\Gamma, x : A_0)\{A_1/X\} = \Gamma\{A_1/X\}, x : A_0\{A_1/X\}$
- (TS:3.3)  $(\Gamma, t : \mathbf{loc})\{A/X\} = \Gamma\{A/X\}, t : \mathbf{loc}$
- (TS:3.4)  $(\Gamma, X_0 : \mathbf{type})\{A/X_1\} = \Gamma\{A/X_1\}, X_0 : \mathbf{type} \quad (X_0 \neq X_1)$

$$\boxed{\Delta_0\{A/X\} = \Delta_1}$$

- (TS:4.1)  $\cdot\{A/X\} = \cdot$
- (TS:4.2)  $(\Delta, x : A_0)\{A_1/X\} = \Delta\{A_1/X\}, x : A_0\{A_1/X\}$
- (TS:4.3)  $(\Delta, A_0)\{A_1/X\} = \Delta\{A_1/X\}, A_0\{A_1/X\}$
- (TS:4.4)  $(\Delta, A_0 \triangleright \Delta')\{A_1/X\} = \Delta\{A_1/X\}, A_0\{A_1/X\} \triangleright \Delta'\{A_1/X\}$



## B.7 Free Variables Lemma

**Lemma 7** (Free Variables Lemma). If  $\Gamma \mid \Delta_0, x : A_0 \vdash e : A_1 \dashv \Delta_1$  and  $x \in \text{fv}(e)$  then  $x \notin \Delta_1$ .  
 $\text{fv}(e) \triangleq$  “set of all free variables inside the expression  $e$ ”

*Proof.* We proceed by induction on the derivation of  $\Gamma \mid \Delta_0, x : A_0 \vdash e : A_1 \dashv \Delta_1$ .

**Case (T:REF), (T:PURE), (T:UNIT), (T:PURE-READ)** -  $\Delta$  is empty.

**Case (T:LINEAR-READ)** - We have:

$$\Gamma \mid x : A \vdash x : A \dashv \cdot \quad (1)$$

$$x \in \text{fv}(x) \quad (2)$$

by hypothesis.

Therefore, we immediately conclude  $x \notin \cdot$ .

**Case (T:PURE-ELIM)** - We have:

$$\Gamma \mid \Delta_0, x : !A_0 \vdash e : A_1 \dashv \Delta_1 \quad (1)$$

$$x \in \text{fv}(e) \quad (2)$$

by hypothesis.

$$\Gamma, x : A_0 \mid \Delta_0 \vdash e : A_1 \dashv \Delta_1 \quad (3)$$

by inversion on (T:PURE-ELIM).

$$x \notin \Delta_1 \quad (4)$$

because  $x$  is in the linear environment (and cannot appear duplicated in  $\Delta$ 's).

Therefore, we conclude.

(Note: the case when  $x$  is not the one use in the (T:PURE-ELIM) rule is a direct application of the induction hypothesis.)

**Case (T:NEW)** - We have:

$$\Gamma \mid \Delta_0, x : A_0 \vdash \text{new } v : \exists t. (\text{ref } t :: \text{rw } t \ A) \dashv \Delta_1 \quad (1)$$

$$x \in \text{fv}(\text{new } v) \quad (2)$$

by hypothesis.

$$\Gamma \mid \Delta_0, x : A_0 \vdash v : A \dashv \Delta_1 \quad (3)$$

by inversion on (T:NEW) with (1).

$$x \in \text{fv}(v) \quad (4)$$

$$[ \text{fv}(\text{new } v) = \text{fv}(v) ]$$

by definition of  $\text{fv}$  and (2).

$$x \notin \Delta_1 \quad (5)$$

by induction hypothesis on (3) and (4).

Therefore, we conclude.

**Case (T:DELETE)** - We have:

$$\Gamma \mid \Delta_0, x : A_0 \vdash \text{delete } v : \exists t. A \dashv \Delta_1 \quad (1)$$

$$x \in \text{fv}(\text{delete } v) \quad (2)$$

by hypothesis.

$$\Gamma \mid \Delta_0, x : A_0 \vdash v : \exists t. (\text{ref } t :: \text{rw } t A) \dashv \Delta_1 \quad (3)$$

by inversion on (T:DELETE) with (1).

$$x \in \text{fv}(v) \quad (4)$$

$$[ \text{fv}(\text{delete } v) = \text{fv}(v) ]$$

by definition of  $\text{fv}$  and (2).

$$x \notin \Delta_1 \quad (5)$$

by induction hypothesis on (3) and (4).

Therefore, we conclude.

**Case (T:ASSIGN) -** We have:

$$\Gamma \mid \Delta_0, x : A \vdash v_0 := v_1 : A_1 \dashv \Delta_2, \text{rw } p A_0 \quad (1)$$

$$x \in \text{fv}(v_0 := v_1) \quad (2)$$

by hypothesis.

$$\Gamma \mid \Delta_0, x : A \vdash v_1 : A_0 \dashv \Delta_1 \quad (3)$$

$$\Gamma \mid \Delta_1 \vdash v_0 : \text{ref } p \dashv \Delta_2, \text{rw } p A_1 \quad (4)$$

by inversion on (T:ASSIGN) with (1).

$$[ \text{fv}(v_0 := v_1) = \text{fv}(v_0) \cup \text{fv}(v_1) ]$$

Therefore, we have the following possibilities:

$$1. \ x \in \text{fv}(v_0) \wedge x \notin \text{fv}(v_1)$$

$$(x : A) \in \Delta_1 \quad (1.1)$$

by  $x \notin \text{fv}(v_1)$ .

$$x \notin \Delta_2, \text{rw } p A_1 \quad (1.2)$$

by induction hypothesis on (4) with (1.1).

$$x \notin \Delta_2, \text{rw } p A_0 \quad (1.3)$$

since the capability trivially obeys the restriction (since  $x$  is not a type).

Thus, we conclude.

$$2. \ x \in \text{fv}(v_1) \wedge x \notin \text{fv}(v_0)$$

$$x \notin \Delta_1 \quad (2.1)$$

by induction hypothesis on (3) and case assumption.

$$x \notin \Delta_2, \text{rw } p A_1 \quad (2.2)$$

by (2.1) and (4).

$$x \notin \Delta_2, \text{rw } p A_0 \quad (2.3)$$

since the capability trivially obeys the restriction on (2.2).

Thus, we conclude.

$$3. \ x \in \text{fv}(v_0) \wedge x \in \text{fv}(v_1)$$

$$x \notin \Delta_1 \quad (3.1)$$

by induction hypothesis on (3) and case assumption.

We reach a contradiction since  $v_0$  is well-typed by (4) but  $x \in \text{fv}(v_1)$  contradicts (3.1). Thus, such case is impossible to occur in a well-typed expression.

Thus, we conclude.

**Case (T:DEREFERENCE-LINEAR) -** We have:

$$\Gamma \mid \Delta_0, x : A_0 \vdash !v : A \dashv \Delta_1, \mathbf{rw} \, p \, [] \quad (1)$$

$$x \in \text{fv}(!v) \quad (2)$$

by hypothesis.

$$\Gamma \mid \Delta_0, x : A_0 \vdash v : \mathbf{ref} \, p \dashv \Delta_1, \mathbf{rw} \, p \, A \quad (3)$$

by inversion on (T:DEREFERENCE-LINEAR).

$$[ \text{fv}(!v) = \text{fv}(v) ]$$

$$x \in \text{fv}(v) \quad (4)$$

by definition of  $\text{fv}$  and (2).

$$x \notin \Delta_1, \mathbf{rw} \, p \, A \quad (5)$$

by induction hypothesis on (3) and (4).

$$x \notin \Delta_1, \mathbf{rw} \, p \, [] \quad (6)$$

by (5) and since  $x$  cannot be in  $\mathbf{rw} \, p \, []$ .

Thus, we conclude.

**Case (T:DEREFERENCE-PURE) -** We have:

$$\Gamma \mid \Delta_0, x : A_0 \vdash !v : !A_1 \dashv \Delta_1, \mathbf{rw} \, p \, !A_1 \quad (1)$$

$$x \in \text{fv}(!v) \quad (2)$$

by hypothesis.

$$\Gamma \mid \Delta_0, x : A_0 \vdash v : \mathbf{ref} \, p \dashv \Delta_1, \mathbf{rw} \, p \, !A_1 \quad (3)$$

by inversion on (T:DEREFERENCE-PURE).

$$[ \text{fv}(!v) = \text{fv}(v) ]$$

$$x \in \text{fv}(v) \quad (4)$$

by definition of  $\text{fv}$  and (2).

$$x \notin \Delta_1, \mathbf{rw} \, p \, !A_1 \quad (5)$$

by induction hypothesis on (3) and (4).

Thus, we conclude.

**Case (T:RECORD) -** We have:

$$\Gamma \mid \Delta, x : A_0 \vdash \overline{\{f = v\}} : [\overline{f} : A] \dashv \cdot \quad (1)$$

$$x \in \text{fv}(\overline{\{f = v\}}) \quad (2)$$

by hypothesis.

Therefore, we immediately conclude  $x \notin \cdot$ .

**Case (T:SELECTION) -** We have:

$$\Gamma \mid \Delta_0, x : A_0 \vdash v.f_i : A_i \dashv \Delta_1 \quad (1)$$

$$x \in \mathbf{fv}(v.f) \quad (2)$$

by hypothesis.

$$\Gamma \mid \Delta_0, x : A_0 \vdash v : [\overline{f : A}] \dashv \Delta_1 \quad (3)$$

by inversion on (T:SELECTION).

$$[\mathbf{fv}(v.f) = \mathbf{fv}(v)]$$

$$x \in \mathbf{fv}(v) \quad (4)$$

by definition of  $\mathbf{fv}$  and (2).

$$x \notin \Delta_1 \quad (5)$$

by induction hypothesis on (3) and (4).

Thus, we conclude.

**Case (T:APPLICATION) -** We have:

$$\Gamma \mid \Delta_0, x : A \vdash v_0 \ v_1 : A_1 \dashv \Delta_2 \quad (1)$$

$$x \in \mathbf{fv}(v_0 \ v_1) \quad (2)$$

$$[\mathbf{fv}(v_0 \ v_1) = \mathbf{fv}(v_0) \cup \mathbf{fv}(v_1)]$$

by hypothesis.

$$\Gamma \mid \Delta_0 \vdash v_0 : A_0 \multimap A_1 \dashv \Delta_1 \quad (3)$$

$$\Gamma \mid \Delta_1 \vdash v_1 : A_0 \dashv \Delta_2 \quad (4)$$

by inversion on (T:APPLICATION) with (1).

Therefore, we have the following possibilities:

$$1. \ x \in \mathbf{fv}(v_1) \wedge x \notin \mathbf{fv}(v_0)$$

$$\Gamma \mid \Delta_0 \vdash v_0 : A_0 \multimap A_1 \dashv \Delta_1 \quad (1.1)$$

$$\Delta_1 = \Delta'_1, x : A \quad (1.2)$$

by  $x \notin \mathbf{fv}(v_0)$ .

$$\Gamma \mid \Delta'_1, x : A \vdash v_1 : A_0 \dashv \Delta_2 \quad (1.3)$$

by rewriting (4) with (1.2).

$$x \notin \Delta_2 \quad (1.4)$$

by induction hypothesis on (1.3) and sub-case hypothesis.

Thus, we conclude.

$$2. \ x \in \mathbf{fv}(v_0) \wedge x \in \mathbf{fv}(v_1)$$

$$x \notin \Delta_1 \quad (2.1)$$

by induction hypothesis on (3) and case assumption.

We reach a contradiction since  $v_1$  is well-typed by (4) but  $x \in \mathbf{fv}(v_1)$  contradicts (2.1). Thus, such case is impossible to occur in a well-typed expression. Therefore, we conclude.

$$3. x \in \mathbf{fv}(v_0) \wedge x \notin \mathbf{fv}(v_1)$$

$$x \notin \Delta_1 \tag{3.1}$$

by induction hypothesis on (3) and case assumption.

$$x \notin \Delta_2 \tag{3.2}$$

by (3.1) and (4).

Thus, we conclude.

**Case (T:FUNCTION) -** We have:

$$\Gamma \mid \Delta^G, x : A_0 \vdash \mathbf{fun}(x_0 : A_2).e : A_2 \multimap A_1 \dashv \cdot \tag{1}$$

$$x \in \mathbf{fv}(\mathbf{fun}(x_0 : A_2).e) \tag{2}$$

by hypothesis.

$$x \notin \cdot \tag{3}$$

since it is the empty environment.

Thus, we conclude.

**Case (T:FORALL-LOC) -** We have:

$$\Gamma \mid \Delta, x : A_0 \vdash \langle t \rangle e : \forall t. A \dashv \cdot \tag{1}$$

$$x \in \mathbf{fv}(\langle t \rangle e) \tag{2}$$

by hypothesis.

$$x \notin \cdot \tag{3}$$

since it is the empty environment.

Thus, we conclude.

**Case (T:LOC-APP) -** We have:

$$\Gamma \mid \Delta, x : A_0 \vdash v[p] : A\{p/t\} \dashv \Delta_1 \tag{1}$$

$$x \in \mathbf{fv}(v[p]) \tag{2}$$

by hypothesis.

$$p : \mathbf{loc} \in \Gamma \tag{3}$$

$$\Gamma \mid \Delta, x : A_0 \vdash v : \forall t. A \dashv \Delta_1 \tag{4}$$

by inversion on (T:LOC-APP) on (1).

$$[ \mathbf{fv}(v[p]) = \mathbf{fv}(v) ]$$

$$x \in \mathbf{fv}(v) \tag{5}$$

by definition of  $\mathbf{fv}$  and (2).

$$x \notin \Delta_1 \tag{6}$$

by induction hypothesis on (5) and (4).

Thus, we conclude.

**Case (T:LOC-OPEN) -** We have:

$$\Gamma \mid \Delta_0, x : A \vdash \text{open } \langle t, x_0 \rangle = v_0 \text{ in } e_1 \text{ end} : A_1 \dashv \Delta_2 \quad (1)$$

$$x \in \text{fv}(\text{open } \langle t, x_0 \rangle = v_0 \text{ in } e_1 \text{ end}) \quad (2)$$

$$[ \text{fv}(\text{open } \langle t, x_0 \rangle = v_0 \text{ in } e_1 \text{ end}) = \text{fv}(v_0) \cup \text{fv}(e_1) ]$$

by hypothesis.

$$\Gamma \mid \Delta_0, x : A \vdash v_0 : \exists t. A_0 \dashv \Delta_1 \quad (3)$$

$$\Gamma, t : \mathbf{loc} \mid \Delta_1, x_0 : A_0 \vdash e_1 : A_1 \dashv \Delta_2 \quad (4)$$

by inversion on (T:LOC-OPEN) with (1).

Therefore, we have the following possibilities:

$$1. \ x \in \text{fv}(e_1) \wedge x \notin \text{fv}(v_0)$$

$$(x : A) \in \Delta_1 \quad (1.1)$$

by  $x \notin \text{fv}(v_0)$ .

$$x \notin \Delta_2 \quad (1.2)$$

by induction hypothesis on (4) with (1.1).

Thus, we conclude.

$$2. \ x \in \text{fv}(v_0) \wedge x \in \text{fv}(e_1)$$

$$x \notin \Delta_1 \quad (2.1)$$

by induction hypothesis on (3) and case assumption.

We reach a contradiction since  $v_0$  is well-typed by (4) but  $x \in \text{fv}(e_1)$  contradicts (2.1).

Thus, such case is impossible to occur in a well-typed expression.

$$3. \ x \in \text{fv}(v_0) \wedge x \notin \text{fv}(e_1)$$

$$x \notin \Delta_1 \quad (3.1)$$

by induction hypothesis on (3) and case assumption.

$$x \notin \Delta_2 \quad (3.2)$$

by (3.1) and (4).

Thus, we conclude.

**Case (T:LOC-PACK) -** We have:

$$\Gamma \mid \Delta, x : A_0 \vdash \langle p, v \rangle : \exists t. A \dashv \Delta_1 \quad (1)$$

$$x \in \text{fv}(\langle p, v \rangle) \quad (2)$$

by hypothesis.

$$\Gamma \mid \Delta, x : A_0 \vdash v : A\{p/t\} \dashv \Delta_1 \quad (3)$$

by inversion on (T:LOC-PACK) on (1).

$$[ \text{fv}(\langle p, v \rangle) = \text{fv}(v) ]$$

$$x \in \text{fv}(v) \quad (4)$$

by definition of  $\text{fv}$  and (2).

$$x \notin \Delta_1 \quad (5)$$

by induction hypothesis on (4) and (3).

Thus, we conclude.

**Case (T:FORALL-TYPE) -** We have:

$$\Gamma \mid \Delta, x : A_0 \vdash \langle X \rangle e : \forall X. A \dashv \cdot \quad (1)$$

$$x \in \text{fv}(\langle X \rangle e) \quad (2)$$

by hypothesis.

$$x \notin \cdot \quad (3)$$

since it is the empty environment.

Thus, we conclude.

**Case (T:TYPE-APP) -** We have:

$$\Gamma \mid \Delta, x : A_0 \vdash v[A_1] : A_2\{A_1/X\} \dashv \Delta_1 \quad (1)$$

$$x \in \text{fv}(v[A_1]) \quad (2)$$

by hypothesis.

$$\Gamma \vdash A_1 \text{ type} \quad (3)$$

$$\Gamma \mid \Delta, x : A_0 \vdash v : \forall X. A_2 \dashv \Delta_1 \quad (4)$$

by inversion on (T:TYPE-APP) on (1).

$$[ \text{fv}(v[A_1]) = \text{fv}(v) ]$$

$$x \in \text{fv}(v) \quad (5)$$

by definition of  $\text{fv}$  and (2).

$$x \notin \Delta_1 \quad (6)$$

by induction hypothesis on (5) and (4).

Thus, we conclude.

**Case (T:TYPE-PACK) -** We have:

$$\Gamma \mid \Delta, x : A_0 \vdash \langle A_1, v \rangle : \exists X. A_2 \dashv \Delta_1 \quad (1)$$

$$x \in \text{fv}(\langle A_1, v \rangle) \quad (2)$$

by hypothesis.

$$\Gamma \mid \Delta, x : A_0 \vdash v : A_2\{A_1/X\} \dashv \Delta_1 \quad (3)$$

by inversion on (T:TYPE-PACK) on (1).

$$[ \text{fv}(\langle A_1, v \rangle) = \text{fv}(v) ]$$

$$x \in \text{fv}(v) \quad (4)$$

by definition of  $\text{fv}$  and (2).

$$x \notin \Delta_1 \quad (5)$$

by induction hypothesis on (4) and (3).

Thus, we conclude.

**Case (T:TYPE-OPEN) -** Analogous to (T:LOC-OPEN).

**Case (T:CAP-ELIM) -** We have:

$$\Gamma \mid \Delta_0, x : A_1 :: A_2 \vdash e : A_0 \dashv \Delta_1 \quad (1)$$

$$x \in \text{fv}(e) \quad (2)$$

by hypothesis.

$$\Gamma \mid \Delta_0, x : A_1, A_2 \vdash e : A_0 \dashv \Delta_1 \quad (3)$$

by inversion on (T:CAP-ELIM) on (1).

$$x \notin \Delta_1 \quad (4)$$

by induction hypothesis on (2) and (3).

Thus, we conclude.

**Case (T:CAP-STACK) -** We have:

$$\Gamma \mid \Delta_0, x : A_0 \vdash e : A_1 :: A_2 \dashv \Delta_1 \quad (1)$$

$$x \in \text{fv}(e) \quad (2)$$

by hypothesis.

$$\Gamma \mid \Delta_0 \vdash e : A_1 \dashv \Delta_1, A_2 \quad (3)$$

by inversion on (T:CAP-STACK) on (1).

$$x \notin \Delta_1, A_2 \quad (4)$$

by induction hypothesis on (3) and (2).

$$x \notin \Delta_1 \quad (5)$$

by (4).

Thus, we conclude.

**Case (T:CAP-UNSTACK) -** We have:

$$\Gamma \mid \Delta_0, x : A_0 \vdash e : A_1 \dashv \Delta_1, A_2 \quad (1)$$

$$x \in \text{fv}(e) \quad (2)$$

by hypothesis.

$$\Gamma \mid \Delta_0, x : A_0 \vdash e : A_1 :: A_2 \dashv \Delta_1 \quad (3)$$

by inversion on (T:CAP-UNSTACK) with (1).

$$x \notin \Delta \quad (4)$$

by induction hypothesis with (3) and (2).

Thus, we conclude.

**Case (T:FRAME) -** We have:

$$\Gamma \mid (\Delta_0, x : A_0) \otimes \Delta_2 \vdash e : A \dashv \Delta_1 \otimes \Delta_2 \quad (1)$$

$$x \in \text{fv}(e) \quad (2)$$

by hypothesis.

$$\Gamma \mid \Delta_0, x : A_0 \vdash e : A \dashv \Delta_1 \quad (3)$$

by inversion on (T:FRAME) with (1), note by (2)  $x$  must be in environment.

$$x \notin \Delta_1 \quad (4)$$

by induction hypothesis.

$$x \notin (\Delta_1 \otimes \Delta_2) \quad (5)$$

since by (1)  $x$  cannot be in  $\Delta_2$ .

Thus, we conclude.



**Case (T:SUBSUMPTION) -** We have:

$$\begin{array}{ll}
\Gamma \mid \Delta_0, x : A \vdash e : A_1 \dashv \Delta_1 & (1) \\
x \in \text{fv}(e) & (2) \\
& \text{by hypothesis.} \\
\Delta_0, x : A <: \Delta'_0, x : A' & (3) \\
\Gamma \mid \Delta'_0 \vdash e : A_0 \dashv \Delta'_1 & (4) \\
A_0 <: A_1 & (5) \\
\Delta'_1 <: \Delta_1 & (6) \\
& \text{by inversion on (T:SUBSUMPTION) with (1).} \\
x \notin \Delta'_1 & (7) \\
& \text{by induction hypothesis on (2) and (4).} \\
x \notin \Delta_1 & (8) \\
& \text{by (6) and (7) noting the members of } \Delta_1 \text{ and } \Delta'_1 \text{ are the same.} \\
\text{Thus, we conclude.}
\end{array}$$

**Case (T:TAG) -** We have:

$$\begin{array}{ll}
\Gamma \mid \Delta_0, x : A_0 \vdash l\#v : A_1 \dashv \Delta_1 & (1) \\
x \in \text{fv}(l\#v) & (2) \\
& \text{by hypothesis.} \\
\Gamma \mid \Delta_0, x : A_0 \vdash v : A_1 \dashv \Delta_1 & (3) \\
& \text{by inversion on (T:TAG) with (1).} \\
& [\text{fv}(l\#v) = \text{fv}(v)] \\
x \in \text{fv}(e) & (4) \\
& \text{by definition of fv and (2).} \\
x \notin \Delta_1 & (5) \\
& \text{by induction hypothesis on (3) and (4).} \\
\text{Thus, we conclude.}
\end{array}$$

**Case (T:CASE) -** We have:

$$\begin{array}{ll}
\Gamma \mid \Delta_0, x : A' \vdash \text{case } v \text{ of } \overline{l_j\#x_j \rightarrow e_j} \text{ end} : A \dashv \Delta_1 & (1) \\
x \in \text{fv}(\text{case } v \text{ of } \overline{l_j\#x_j \rightarrow e_j} \text{ end}) & (2) \\
& [\text{fv}(\text{case } v \text{ of } \overline{l_j\#x_j \rightarrow e_j} \text{ end}) = \text{fv}(v) \cup \overline{\text{fv}(e_i)}], \text{ for some } i \leq j \\
& \text{by hypothesis.} \\
\Gamma \mid \Delta_0, x : A' \vdash v : \sum_i l_i\#A_i \dashv \Delta' & (3) \\
\Gamma \mid \Delta', x_i : A_i \vdash e_i : A \dashv \Delta_1 & (4) \\
i \leq j & (5) \\
& \text{by inversion on (T:CASE) with (1).}
\end{array}$$

Therefore, we have the following possibilities:

$$1. x \in \text{fv}(v) \wedge x \notin \overline{\text{fv}(e_i)}$$

$$x \notin \Delta' \quad (1.1)$$

by induction hypothesis on (3) and case assumption.

$$x \notin \Delta_1 \quad (1.2)$$

by (1.1) and (4).

Thus, we conclude.

$$2. x \notin \text{fv}(v) \wedge x \in \overline{\text{fv}(e_i)}$$

$$(x : A') \in \Delta' \quad (2.1)$$

by  $x \notin \text{fv}(e)$ .

$$x \notin \Delta_1 \quad (2.2)$$

by induction hypothesis on (4) and (2.1).

Thus, we conclude.

$$3. x \in \text{fv}(v) \wedge x \in \overline{\text{fv}(e_i)}$$

$$x \notin \Delta_1 \quad (3.1)$$

by induction hypothesis on (3) and sub-case hypothesis.

We reach a contradiction since  $v$  is well-typed by (4) but  $x \in \overline{\text{fv}(e_i)}$  contradicts (3.1).

Thus, such case is impossible to occur in a well-typed expression.

**Case (T:ALTERNATIVE-LEFT) -** We have:

$$\Gamma \mid \Delta_0, x : A_0, A_1 \oplus A_2 \vdash e : A_3 \dashv \Delta_1 \quad (1)$$

$$x \in \text{fv}(e) \quad (2)$$

by hypothesis.

$$\Gamma \mid \Delta_0, x : A_0, A_1 \vdash e : A_3 \dashv \Delta_1 \quad (3)$$

$$\Gamma \mid \Delta_0, x : A_0, A_2 \vdash e : A_3 \dashv \Delta_1 \quad (4)$$

by inversion on (T:ALTERNATIVE-LEFT) with (1).

$$x \notin \Delta_1 \quad (5)$$

by induction hypothesis with (2) and (3).

Thus, we conclude.

**Case (T:INTERSECTION-RIGHT) -** Analogous to previous case but using (T:INTERSECTION-RIGHT).

**Case (T:LET) -** We have:

$$\Gamma \mid \Delta_0, x : A \vdash \text{let } x_0 = e_0 \text{ in } e_1 \text{ end} : A_1 \dashv \Delta_2 \quad (1)$$

$$x \in \text{fv}(\text{let } x_0 = e_0 \text{ in } e_1 \text{ end}) \quad (2)$$

$$[ \text{fv}(\text{let } x_0 = e_0 \text{ in } e_1 \text{ end}) = \text{fv}(e_0) \cup \text{fv}(e_1) ]$$

by hypothesis.

$$\Gamma \mid \Delta_0, x : A \vdash e_0 : A_0 \dashv \Delta_1 \quad (3)$$

$$\Gamma \mid \Delta_1, x_0 : A_0 \vdash e_1 : A_1 \dashv \Delta_2 \quad (4)$$

by inversion on (T:LET) with (1).

Therefore, we have the following possibilities:

$$1. x \in \text{fv}(e_1) \wedge x \notin \text{fv}(e_0)$$

$$(x : A) \in \Delta_1 \tag{1.1}$$

by  $x \notin \text{fv}(e_0)$ .

$$x \notin \Delta_2 \tag{1.2}$$

by induction hypothesis on (4) with (1.1).

Thus, we conclude.

$$2. x \in \text{fv}(e_0) \wedge x \in \text{fv}(e_1)$$

$$x \notin \Delta_1 \tag{2.1}$$

by induction hypothesis on (3) and case assumption.

We reach a contradiction since  $e_0$  is well-typed by (4) but  $x \in \text{fv}(e_1)$  contradicts (2.1).

Thus, such case is impossible to occur in a well-typed expression.

$$3. x \in \text{fv}(e_0) \wedge x \notin \text{fv}(e_1)$$

$$x \notin \Delta_1 \tag{3.1}$$

by induction hypothesis on (3) and case assumption.

$$x \notin \Delta_2 \tag{3.2}$$

by (3.1) and (4).

Thus, we conclude.

**Case (T:SHARE), (T:FOCUS-RELY), (T:DEFOCUS-GUARANTEE)** - Not applicable  $x$  can never occur free in these expressions.

□

## B.8 Well-Form Lemmas

**Lemma 8** (Well-Formed Type Substitution). We have:

- For *location variables*:

1. If

$$\Gamma, t : \mathbf{loc} \text{ wf} \quad \rho : \mathbf{loc} \in \Gamma$$

then  $\Gamma\{\rho/t\} \text{ wf}$ .

2. If

$$\Gamma, t : \mathbf{loc} \vdash \Delta \text{ wf} \quad \rho : \mathbf{loc} \in \Gamma$$

then  $\Gamma\{\rho/t\} \vdash \Delta\{\rho/t\} \text{ wf}$ .

3. If

$$\Gamma, t : \mathbf{loc} \vdash A \text{ type} \quad \rho : \mathbf{loc} \in \Gamma$$

then  $\Gamma\{\rho/t\} \vdash A\{\rho/t\} \text{ type}$ .

- For *type variables*:

1. If

$$\Gamma, X \text{ type wf} \quad \Gamma \vdash A \text{ type}$$

then  $\Gamma\{A/X\} \text{ wf}$ .

2. If

$$\Gamma, X \text{ type} \vdash \Delta \text{ wf} \quad \Gamma \vdash A \text{ type}$$

then  $\Gamma\{A/X\} \vdash \Delta\{A/X\} \text{ wf}$ .

3. If

$$\Gamma, X \text{ type} \vdash A \text{ type} \quad \Gamma \vdash A' \text{ type}$$

then  $\Gamma\{A'/X\} \vdash A\{A'/X\} \text{ type}$ .

*Proof.* Straightforward by induction on the structure of  $\Gamma$ ,  $\Delta$  and types. □

**Lemma 9** (Well-Formed Subtyping). We have two cases:

1. (Type) If  $\Gamma \vdash A \text{ type}$  and  $A <: A'$  then  $\Gamma \vdash A' \text{ type}$ .

2. (Delta) If  $\Gamma \vdash \Delta \text{ wf}$  and  $\Delta <: \Delta'$  then  $\Gamma \vdash \Delta' \text{ wf}$ .

*Proof.* Straightforward by induction on the definition of  $<$ : for types and  $\Delta$ , respectively. □

## B.9 Substitution Lemma

**Lemma 10** (Substitution Lemma). We have the following substitution properties for both *expression typing* and *type formation*:

1. (Linear) If

$$\Gamma \mid \Delta_0 \vdash v : A_0 \dashv \Delta_1 \quad \Gamma \mid \Delta_1, x : A_0 \vdash e : A_1 \dashv \Delta_2$$

then

$$\Gamma \mid \Delta_0 \vdash e\{v/x\} : A_1 \dashv \Delta_2$$

2. (Pure) If

$$\Gamma \mid \cdot \vdash v : !A_0 \dashv \cdot \quad \Gamma, x : A_0 \mid \Delta_0 \vdash e : A_1 \dashv \Delta_1$$

then

$$\Gamma \mid \Delta_0 \vdash e\{v/x\} : A_1 \dashv \Delta_1$$

(note that due to the required pure types, the  $\Delta$  environments to check  $v$  must be empty)

3. (Location Variable) If

$$\Gamma, t : \mathbf{loc} \mid \Delta_0 \vdash e : A \dashv \Delta_1 \quad \rho : \mathbf{loc} \in \Gamma$$

then

$$\Gamma\{\rho/t\} \mid \Delta_0\{\rho/t\} \vdash e\{\rho/t\} : A\{\rho/t\} \dashv \Delta_1\{\rho/t\}$$

Note that, since  $t$  may appear free in all typing environments, the expression and in its type, we must substitute into all those elements.

4. (Type Variable) If

$$\Gamma, X \mathbf{type} \mid \Delta_0 \vdash e : A_0 \dashv \Delta_1 \quad \Gamma \vdash A_1 \mathbf{type}$$

then

$$\Gamma\{A_1/X\} \mid \Delta_0\{A_1/X\} \vdash e\{A_1/X\} : A_0\{A_1/X\} \dashv \Delta_1\{A_1/X\}$$

(replaces  $X$  in all places it may occur free)

*Proof.* We split the proof on each of the lemma's sub-parts:

1. (Linear)

*Proof.* We proceed by induction on the typing derivation of  $\Gamma \mid \Delta_1, x : A_0 \vdash e : A_1 \dashv \Delta_2$ .

**Case (T:REF), (T:PURE), (T:UNIT), (T:PURE-READ)** - Not applicable since these rules require an empty  $\Delta$  environment.

**Case (T:LINEAR-READ)** - We have:

$$\Gamma \mid \Delta \vdash v : A \dashv \cdot \quad (1)$$

$$\Gamma \mid x : A \vdash x : A \dashv \cdot \quad (2)$$

by hypothesis.

(note  $v$ 's ending environment must be  $\cdot$  to apply (T:LINEAR-READ)).

$$\Gamma \mid \Delta \vdash x\{v/x\} : A \dashv \cdot \quad (3)$$

by (vs:2) with (1) and  $x$ .

Thus, we conclude.

**Case (T:PURE-ELIM) -** We have:

$$\Gamma \mid \Delta_0 \vdash v : A_0 \dashv \Delta_1 \quad (1)$$

$$\Gamma \mid \Delta_1, x_1 : !A_2, x_0 : A_0 \vdash e : A_1 \dashv \Delta_2 \quad (2)$$

by hypothesis.

$$\Gamma, x_1 : A_2 \mid \Delta_1, x_0 : A_0 \vdash e : A_1 \dashv \Delta_2 \quad (3)$$

by inversion on (T:PURE-ELIM) with (2).

$$\Gamma, x_1 : A_2 \mid \Delta_1 \vdash e\{v/x_0\} : A_1 \dashv \Delta_2 \quad (4)$$

by induction hypothesis on (3) with (1).

$$\Gamma \mid \Delta_1, x_1 : !A_2 \vdash e\{v/x_0\} : A_1 \dashv \Delta_2 \quad (5)$$

by (T:PURE-ELIM) with (4).

Thus, we conclude.

**Case (T:NEW) -** We have:

$$\Gamma \mid \Delta_0 \vdash v : A_0 \dashv \Delta_1 \quad (1)$$

$$\Gamma \mid \Delta_1, x : A_0 \vdash \text{new } v_0 : \exists t.(\text{ref } t :: \text{rw } t A_1) \dashv \Delta_2 \quad (2)$$

by hypothesis.

$$\Gamma \mid \Delta_1, x : A_0 \vdash v_0 : A_1 \dashv \Delta_2 \quad (3)$$

by inversion on (T:NEW) with (2).

$$\Gamma \mid \Delta_0 \vdash v_0\{v/x\} : A_1 \dashv \Delta_2 \quad (4)$$

by induction hypothesis with (1) and (3).

$$\Gamma \mid \Delta_0 \vdash \text{new } v_0\{v/x\} : \exists t.(\text{ref } t :: \text{rw } t A_1) \dashv \Delta_2 \quad (5)$$

by (T:NEW) with (4).

$$\Gamma \mid \Delta_0 \vdash (\text{new } v_0)\{v/x\} : \exists t.(\text{ref } t :: \text{rw } t A_1) \dashv \Delta_2 \quad (6)$$

by (vs:8) with (5).

Thus, we conclude.

**Case (T:DELETE) -** We have:

$$\Gamma \mid \Delta_0 \vdash v : A_0 \dashv \Delta_1 \quad (1)$$

$$\Gamma \mid \Delta_1, x : A_0 \vdash \text{delete } v_0 : \exists t.A_1 \dashv \Delta_2 \quad (2)$$

by hypothesis.

$$\Gamma \mid \Delta_1, x : A_0 \vdash v_0 : \exists t.(\text{ref } t :: \text{rw } t A_1) \dashv \Delta_2 \quad (3)$$

by inversion on (T:DELETE) with (2).

$$\Gamma \mid \Delta_0 \vdash v_0\{v/x\} : \exists t.(\mathbf{ref} \ t :: \mathbf{rw} \ t \ A_1) \dashv \Delta_2 \quad (4)$$

by induction hypothesis with (1) and (3).

$$\Gamma \mid \Delta_0 \vdash \mathbf{delete} \ v_0\{v/x\} : \exists t.A_1 \dashv \Delta_2 \quad (5)$$

by (T:DELETE) with (4).

$$\Gamma \mid \Delta_0 \vdash (\mathbf{delete} \ v_0)\{v/x\} : \exists t.A_1 \dashv \Delta_2 \quad (6)$$

by (vs:9) with (5).

Thus, we conclude.

**Case (T:ASSIGN) -** We have:

$$\Gamma \mid \Delta_0 \vdash v : A_0 \dashv \Delta_1 \quad (1)$$

$$\Gamma \mid \Delta_1, x : A_0 \vdash v_0 := v_1 : A_1 \dashv \Delta_2, \mathbf{rw} \ p \ A_2 \quad (2)$$

by hypothesis.

$$\Gamma \mid \Delta_1, x : A_0 \vdash v_1 : A_2 \dashv \Delta' \quad (3)$$

$$\Gamma \mid \Delta' \vdash v_0 : \mathbf{ref} \ p \dashv \Delta_2, \mathbf{rw} \ p \ A_1 \quad (4)$$

by inversion on (T:ASSIGN) with (2).

We have that either:

(a)  $x \in \mathbf{fv}(v_1)$

$$x \notin \Delta' \quad (1.1)$$

by (Free Variables Lemma) on (3).

$$\Gamma \mid \Delta' \vdash v_0\{v/x\} : \mathbf{ref} \ p \dashv \Delta_2, \mathbf{rw} \ p \ A_1 \quad (1.2)$$

since  $x$  cannot occur in  $e_0$  by (1.1).

$$\Gamma \mid \Delta_1 \vdash v_1\{v/x\} : A_2 \dashv \Delta' \quad (1.3)$$

by induction hypothesis on (1) and (3).

$$\Gamma \mid \Delta_1 \vdash v_0\{v/x\} := v_1\{v/x\} : A_1 \dashv \Delta_2, \mathbf{rw} \ p \ A_2 \quad (1.4)$$

by (T:ASSIGN) on (1.2) and (1.3).

$$\Gamma \mid \Delta_1 \vdash (v_0 := v_1)\{v/x\} : A_1 \dashv \Delta_2, \mathbf{rw} \ p \ A_2 \quad (1.5)$$

by (vs:11) on (1.4).

Thus, we conclude.

(b)  $x \notin \mathbf{fv}(v_1)$

$$(x : A_0) \in \Delta' \quad (2.1)$$

by (9) and  $x \notin \mathbf{fv}(v_1)$ .

$$\Gamma \mid \Delta'' \vdash v_0\{v/x\} : \mathbf{ref} \ p \dashv \Delta_2, \mathbf{rw} \ p \ A_1 \quad (2.2)$$

by induction hypothesis (since it is applied to  $x$  wherever is in the environment) and where  $\Delta''$  is the same as  $\Delta'$  without  $x$ .

$$\Gamma \mid \Delta_1 \vdash v_1\{v/x\} : A_2 \dashv \Delta'' \quad (2.3)$$

since  $x$  cannot occur in  $e_1$  by  $x \notin \mathbf{fv}(e_1)$ .

$$\Gamma \mid \Delta_1 \vdash v_0\{v/x\} := v_1\{v/x\} : A_1 \dashv \Delta_2, \mathbf{rw} \ p \ A_2 \quad (2.4)$$

by (T:ASSIGN) using (2.4) and (2.5).

$$\Gamma \mid \Delta_1 \vdash (v_0 := v_1)\{v/x\} : A_1 \dashv \Delta_2, \mathbf{rw} \ p \ A_2 \quad (2.5)$$

by (vs:11) on (2.6).

Thus, we conclude.

**Case (T:DEREFERENCE-LINEAR)** - We have:

$$\Gamma \mid \Delta_0 \vdash v : A_0 \dashv \Delta_1 \quad (1)$$

$$\Gamma \mid \Delta_1, x : A_0 \vdash !v_0 : A_1 \dashv \Delta_2, \mathbf{rw} \ p \ [] \quad (2)$$

by hypothesis.

$$\Gamma \mid \Delta_1, x : A_0 \vdash v_0 : \mathbf{ref} \ p \dashv \Delta_2, \mathbf{rw} \ p \ A_1 \quad (3)$$

by inversion on (T:DEREFERENCE-LINEAR) on (2).

$$\Gamma \mid \Delta_1 \vdash v_0\{v/x\} : \mathbf{ref} \ p \dashv \Delta_2, \mathbf{rw} \ p \ A_1 \quad (4)$$

by induction hypothesis with (1) and (3).

$$\Gamma \mid \Delta_1 \vdash !v_0\{v/x\} : A_1 \dashv \Delta_2, \mathbf{rw} \ p \ [] \quad (5)$$

by (T:DEREFERENCE-LINEAR) on (4).

$$\Gamma \mid \Delta_1 \vdash (!v_0)\{v/x\} : A_1 \dashv \Delta_2, \mathbf{rw} \ p \ [] \quad (6)$$

by (vs:10) on (5).

Thus, we conclude.

**Case (T:DEREFERENCE-PURE)** - Analogous to (T:DEREFERENCE-LINEAR).

**Case (T:RECORD)** - We have:

$$\Gamma \mid \Delta_0 \vdash v : A_0 \dashv \Delta_1 \quad (1)$$

$$\Gamma \mid \Delta_1, x : A_0 \vdash \{\overline{\mathbf{f}} = v'\} : [\overline{\mathbf{f}} : A] \dashv \cdot \quad (2)$$

by hypothesis.

$$\overline{\Gamma \mid \Delta_1, x : A_0 \vdash v'_i : A_i \dashv \cdot} \quad (3)$$

by inversion with (T:RECORD) on (2).

$$\overline{\Gamma \mid \Delta_1 \vdash v'_i\{v/x\} : A_i \dashv \cdot} \quad (4)$$

by induction hypothesis with (1) and (3).

$$\Gamma \mid \Delta_1 \vdash \{\overline{\mathbf{f}} = v'\{v/x\}\} : [\overline{\mathbf{f}} : A] \dashv \cdot \quad (5)$$

by (T:RECORD) on (4).

$$\Gamma \mid \Delta_1 \vdash (\{\overline{\mathbf{f}} = v'\})\{v/x\} : [\overline{\mathbf{f}} : A] \dashv \cdot \quad (6)$$

by (vs:5) on (5).

Thus, we conclude.

**Case (T:SELECTION)** - We have:

$$\Gamma \mid \Delta_0 \vdash v : A_0 \dashv \Delta_1 \quad (1)$$

$$\Gamma \mid \Delta_1, x : A_0 \vdash v_0.\mathbf{f} : A_1 \dashv \Delta_2 \quad (2)$$

by hypothesis.

$$\Gamma \mid \Delta_1, x : A_0 \vdash v_0 : [\mathbf{f} : A_1] \dashv \Delta_2 \quad (3)$$

by inversion on (T:SELECTION) with (2).



$$\Gamma \mid \Delta_1 \vdash v_0\{v/x\} : [\mathbf{f} : A_1] \rightarrow \Delta_2 \quad (4)$$

by induction hypothesis on (3) with (1).

$$\Gamma \mid \Delta_1 \vdash v_0\{v/x\}.\mathbf{f} : [\mathbf{f} : A_1] \rightarrow \Delta_2 \quad (5)$$

by (T:SELECTION) on (4).

$$\Gamma \mid \Delta_1 \vdash (v_0.\mathbf{f})\{v/x\} : [\mathbf{f} : A_1] \rightarrow \Delta_2 \quad (6)$$

by (vs:6) on (5).

Thus, we conclude.

**Case (T:APPLICATION) -** We have:

$$\Gamma \mid \Delta_0 \vdash v : A_0 \rightarrow \Delta_1 \quad (1)$$

$$\Gamma \mid \Delta_1, x : A_0 \vdash v_0 v_1 : A_1 \rightarrow \Delta_2 \quad (2)$$

by hypothesis.

$$\Gamma \mid \Delta_1, x : A_0 \vdash v_0 : A_2 \multimap A_1 \rightarrow \Delta' \quad (3)$$

$$\Gamma \mid \Delta' \vdash v_1 : A_2 \rightarrow \Delta_2 \quad (4)$$

by inversion on (T:APPLICATION) with (2).

We have that either:

$$(a) \ x \in \mathbf{fv}(v_0)$$

$$x \notin \Delta' \quad (1.1)$$

by (Free Variables Lemma) on (3).

$$\Gamma \mid \Delta' \vdash v_1\{v/x\} : A_2 \rightarrow \Delta_2 \quad (1.2)$$

since  $x$  cannot occur in  $v_1$  by (1.1).

$$\Gamma \mid \Delta_0 \vdash v_0\{v/x\} : A_2 \multimap A_1 \rightarrow \Delta' \quad (1.3)$$

by induction hypothesis with (1) and (3).

$$\Gamma \mid \Delta_0 \vdash v_0\{v/x\} v_1\{v/x\} : A_1 \rightarrow \Delta_2 \quad (1.4)$$

by (T:APPLICATION) with (1.2) and (1.3).

$$\Gamma \mid \Delta_0 \vdash (v_0 v_1)\{v/x\} : A_1 \rightarrow \Delta_2 \quad (1.5)$$

by (vs:7) on (1.4).

Thus, we conclude.

$$(b) \ x \notin \mathbf{fv}(v_0)$$

$$(x : A_0) \in \Delta' \quad (2.1)$$

by  $x \notin \mathbf{fv}(v_1)$ .

$$\Gamma \mid \Delta'' \vdash v_1\{v/x\} : A_2 \rightarrow \Delta_2 \quad (2.2)$$

by induction hypothesis where  $\Delta''$  is  $\Delta'$  without  $x$ .

$$\Gamma \mid \Delta_0 \vdash v_0\{v/x\} : A_2 \multimap A_1 \rightarrow \Delta'' \quad (2.3)$$

since  $x$  cannot occur in  $v_0$  by  $x \notin \mathbf{fv}(v_0)$  and (2.1).

$$\Gamma \mid \Delta_0 \vdash v_0\{v/x\} v_1\{v/x\} : A_1 \rightarrow \Delta_2 \quad (2.4)$$

by (T:APPLICATION) on (2.2) and (2.3).

$$\Gamma \mid \Delta_0 \vdash (v_0 v_1)\{v/x\} : A_1 \rightarrow \Delta_2 \quad (2.5)$$

by (vs:7) on (2.4).

Thus, we conclude.

**Case (T:FUNCTION) -** We have:

$$\Gamma \mid \Delta_0 \vdash v : A_0 \dashv \Delta_1 \quad (1)$$

$$\Gamma \mid \Delta_1^G, x_0 : A_0 \vdash \text{fun}(x_1 : A_1).e : A_1 \multimap A_2 \dashv \cdot \quad (2)$$

by hypothesis.

$$\Gamma \mid \Delta_1^G, x_1 : A_1, x_0 : A_0 \vdash e : A_2 \dashv \cdot \quad (3)$$

$$x_1 \neq x_0 \quad (4)$$

by def. of substitution up to rename of bounded variables.

$$\Gamma \mid \Delta_1^G, x_1 : A_1 \vdash e\{v/x\} : A_2 \dashv \cdot \quad (5)$$

by induction hypothesis with (1) and (3).

$$\Gamma \mid \Delta_1^G \vdash \text{fun}(x_1 : A_1).e\{v/x\} : A_1 \multimap A_2 \dashv \cdot \quad (6)$$

by (T:FUNCTION) with (5).

$$\Gamma \mid \Delta_1^G \vdash (\text{fun}(x_1 : A_1).e)\{v/x\} : A_1 \multimap A_2 \dashv \cdot \quad (7)$$

by (vs:4) on (6) and (4).

Thus, we conclude.

**Case (T:FORALL-LOC) -** We have:

$$\Gamma \mid \Delta_0 \vdash v : A_0 \dashv \Delta_1 \quad (1)$$

$$\Gamma \mid \Delta_1, x : A_0 \vdash \langle t \rangle e : \forall t. A_1 \dashv \cdot \quad (2)$$

by hypothesis.

$$\Gamma, t : \mathbf{loc} \mid \Delta_1, x : A_0 \vdash e : A_1 \dashv \cdot \quad (3)$$

by inversion on (T:FORALL-LOC) with (2).

$$\Gamma, t : \mathbf{loc} \mid \Delta_1 \vdash e\{v/x\} : A_1 \dashv \cdot \quad (4)$$

by induction hypothesis with (1) and (3).

$$\Gamma \mid \Delta_1 \vdash \langle t \rangle e\{v/x\} : \forall t. A_1 \dashv \cdot \quad (5)$$

by (T:FORALL-LOC) on (4).

$$\Gamma \mid \Delta_1 \vdash (\langle t \rangle e)\{v/x\} : \forall t. A_1 \dashv \cdot \quad (6)$$

by (vs:14) on (5).

Thus, we conclude.

**Case (T:LOC-APP) -** We have:

$$\Gamma \mid \Delta_0 \vdash v : A_0 \dashv \Delta_1 \quad (1)$$

$$\Gamma \mid \Delta_1, x : A_0 \vdash v_0[p] : A_1\{p/t\} \dashv \Delta_2 \quad (2)$$

by hypothesis.

$$p : \mathbf{loc} \in \Gamma \quad (3)$$

$$\Gamma \mid \Delta_1, x : A_0 \vdash v_0 : \forall t. A_1 \dashv \Delta_2 \quad (4)$$

by inversion on (T:LOC-APP) with (2).

$$\Gamma \mid \Delta_1 \vdash v_0\{v/x\} : \forall t. A_1 \dashv \Delta_2 \quad (5)$$

by induction hypothesis on (4) and (1).

$$\Gamma \mid \Delta_1 \vdash v_0\{v/x\}[p] : A_1\{p/t\} \dashv \Delta_2 \quad (6)$$

by (T:LOC-APP) on (5) and (3).

$$\Gamma \mid \Delta_1 \vdash (v_0[p])\{v/x\} : A_1\{p/t\} \dashv \Delta_2 \quad (7)$$

by (vs:13) on (6).

Thus, we conclude.

**Case (T:LOC-PACK) -** We have:

$$\Gamma \mid \Delta_0 \vdash v : A_0 \dashv \Delta_1 \quad (1)$$

$$\Gamma \mid \Delta_1, x : A_0 \vdash \langle p, v_0 \rangle : \exists t. A_1 \dashv \Delta_2 \quad (2)$$

by hypothesis.

$$\Gamma \mid \Delta_1, x : A_0 \vdash v_0 : A_1\{p/t\} \dashv \Delta_2 \quad (3)$$

by inversion on (T:LOC-PACK) with (2).

$$\Gamma \mid \Delta_1 \vdash v_0\{v/x\} : A_1\{p/t\} \dashv \Delta_2 \quad (4)$$

by induction hypothesis on (1) and (3).

$$\Gamma \mid \Delta_1 \vdash \langle p, v_0\{v/x\} \rangle : \exists t. A_1 \dashv \Delta_2 \quad (5)$$

by (T:LOC-PACK) on (4).

$$\Gamma \mid \Delta_1 \vdash (\langle p, v_0 \rangle)\{v/x\} : \exists t. A_1 \dashv \Delta_2 \quad (6)$$

by (vs:12) on (5).

Thus, we conclude.

**Case (T:LOC-OPEN) -** We have:

$$\Gamma \mid \Delta_0 \vdash v : A_0 \dashv \Delta_1 \quad (1)$$

$$\Gamma \mid \Delta_1, x_0 : A_0 \vdash \text{open } \langle t, x_1 \rangle = v_0 \text{ in } e_1 \text{ end} : A_1 \dashv \Delta_2 \quad (2)$$

by hypothesis.

$$\Gamma \mid \Delta_1, x_0 : A_0 \vdash v_0 : \exists t. A_2 \dashv \Delta' \quad (3)$$

$$\Gamma, t : \text{loc} \mid \Delta', x_1 : A_2 \vdash e_1 : A_1 \dashv \Delta_2 \quad (4)$$

by inversion on (T:LOC-OPEN) with (2).

We have that either:

(a)  $x_0 \in \text{fv}(v_0)$

$$x_0 \notin \Delta' \quad (1.1)$$

by (Free Variables Lemma) on (3).

$$x_0 \neq x_1 \quad (1.2)$$

by def. of substitution up to rename of bounded variables.

$$\Gamma, t : \text{loc} \mid \Delta', x_1 : A_2 \vdash e_1\{v/x_0\} : A_1 \dashv \Delta_2 \quad (1.3)$$

since  $x_0$  cannot occur in  $e_1$  and by (1.1) nor in  $\Gamma$  by (3).

$$\Gamma \mid \Delta_1 \vdash v_0\{v/x_0\} : \exists t. A_2 \dashv \Delta' \quad (1.4)$$

by induction hypothesis on (1) and (3).

$$\Gamma \mid \Delta_1 \vdash \text{open } \langle t, x_1 \rangle = v_0\{v/x_0\} \text{ in } e_1\{v/x_0\} \text{ end} : A_1 \dashv \Delta_2 \quad (1.5)$$

by (T:LOC-OPEN) on (1.3) and (1.4).

$$\Gamma \mid \Delta_1 \vdash (\text{open } \langle t, x_1 \rangle = v_0 \text{ in } e_1 \text{ end})\{v/x_0\} : A_1 \dashv \Delta_2 \quad (1.6)$$

by (vs:15) on (1.6) and (1.2).

Thus, we conclude.

$$\begin{aligned}
& \text{(b) } x_0 \notin \text{fv}(v_0) \\
& (x_0 : A_0) \in \Delta' \tag{2.1} \\
& \tag{2.2} \quad x_0 \neq x_1 \quad \text{by def. of substitution up to rename of bounded variables.} \\
& \Gamma, t : \mathbf{loc} \mid \Delta'', x_1 : A_2 \vdash e_1\{v/x_0\} : A_1 \dashv \Delta_2 \tag{2.3} \\
& \tag{2.4} \quad \Gamma \mid \Delta_1 \vdash v_0\{v/x_0\} : \exists t. A_2 \dashv \Delta'' \quad \text{by induction hypothesis with } \Delta'' \text{ equal to } \Delta' \text{ without } x_0. \\
& \tag{2.5} \quad \Gamma \mid \Delta_1 \vdash \mathbf{open} \langle t, x_1 \rangle = v_0\{v/x_0\} \text{ in } e_1\{v/x_0\} \mathbf{end} : A_1 \dashv \Delta_2 \quad \text{since } x_0 \text{ cannot occur in } v_0 \text{ by } x_0 \notin \text{fv}(v_0). \\
& \tag{2.6} \quad \Gamma \mid \Delta_1 \vdash (\mathbf{open} \langle t, x_1 \rangle = v_0 \text{ in } e_1 \mathbf{end})\{v/x_0\} : A_1 \dashv \Delta_2 \quad \text{by (T:LOC-OPEN) on (2.3) and (2.4).} \\
& \tag{2.6} \quad \text{by (vs:15) on (2.2) and (2.5).}
\end{aligned}$$

Thus, we conclude.

**Case (T:FORALL-TYPE)** - Analogous to (T:FORALL-LOC) with (vs:18).

**Case (T:TYPE-APP)** - Analogous to (T:LOC-APP) with (vs:17).

**Case (T:TYPE-PACK)** - Analogous to (T:LOC-PACK) with (vs:16).

**Case (T:TYPE-OPEN)** - Analogous to (T:LOC-OPEN) with (vs:19).

**Case (T:CAP-ELIM)** - We have:

$$\begin{aligned}
& \Gamma \mid \Delta_0 \vdash v : A_0 \dashv \Delta_1, x_1 : A_2 :: A_3 \tag{1} \\
& \Gamma \mid \Delta_1, x_1 : A_2 :: A_3, x_0 : A_0 \vdash e : A_1 \dashv \Delta_2 \tag{2} \\
& \tag{3} \quad \Gamma \mid \Delta_1, x_1 : A_2, A_3, x_0 : A_0 \vdash e : A_1 \dashv \Delta_2 \quad \text{by hypothesis.} \\
& \tag{4} \quad \Gamma \mid \Delta_1, x_1 : A_2, A_3 \vdash e\{v/x_0\} : A_1 \dashv \Delta_2 \quad \text{by inversion on (T:CAP-ELIM) with (2).} \\
& \tag{5} \quad \Gamma \mid \Delta_1, x_1 : A_2 :: A_3 \vdash e\{v/x_0\} : A_1 \dashv \Delta_2 \quad \text{by induction hypothesis with (1) and (3).} \\
& \tag{5} \quad \text{by (T:CAP-ELIM) with (4).}
\end{aligned}$$

Thus, we conclude.

**Case (T:CAP-STACK)** - We have:

$$\begin{aligned}
& \Gamma \mid \Delta_0 \vdash v : A_0 \dashv \Delta_1 \tag{1} \\
& \Gamma \mid \Delta_1, x : A_0 \vdash e : A_1 :: A_2 \dashv \Delta_2 \tag{2} \\
& \tag{3} \quad \Gamma \mid \Delta_1, x : A_0 \vdash e : A_1 \dashv \Delta_2, A_2 \quad \text{by hypothesis.}
\end{aligned}$$

$$\Gamma \mid \Delta_1 \vdash e\{v/x\} : A_1 \dashv \Delta_2, A_2$$

$$\Gamma \mid \Delta_1 \vdash e\{v/x\} : A_1 :: A_2 \dashv \Delta_2$$

Thus, we conclude.

by inversion on (T:CAP-STACK) with (2).

(4)

by induction hypothesis with (1) and (3).

(5)

by (T:CAP-STACK) on (4).

**Case (T:CAP-UNSTACK) -** We have:

$$\Gamma \mid \Delta_0 \vdash v : A_0 \dashv \Delta_1 \tag{1}$$

$$\Gamma \mid \Delta_1, x : A_0 \vdash e : A_1 \dashv \Delta_2, A_2 \tag{2}$$

by hypothesis.

$$\Gamma \mid \Delta_1, x : A_0 \vdash e : A_1 :: A_2 \dashv \Delta_2 \tag{3}$$

by inversion (T:CAP-UNSTACK) with (2).

(4)

$$\Gamma \mid \Delta_1 \vdash e\{v/x\} : A_1 :: A_2 \dashv \Delta_2$$

by induction hypothesis with (1) and (3).

(5)

$$\Gamma \mid \Delta_1 \vdash e\{v/x\} : A_1 \dashv \Delta_2, A_2$$

by (T:CAP-UNSTACK) with (4).

Thus, we conclude.

**Case (T:SUBSUMPTION) -** We have:

$$\Gamma \mid \Delta_0 \vdash v : A_0 \dashv \Delta_1 \tag{1}$$

$$\Gamma \mid \Delta_1, x : A_0 \vdash e : A_1 \dashv \Delta_2 \tag{2}$$

by hypothesis.

$$\Delta_1, x : A_0 <: \Delta'_1, x : A'_0 \tag{3}$$

$$\Gamma \mid \Delta'_1, x : A'_0 \vdash e : A_2 \dashv \Delta'_2 \tag{4}$$

$$A_2 <: A_1 \tag{5}$$

$$\Delta'_2 <: \Delta_2 \tag{6}$$

by inversion on (T:SUBSUMPTION) on (2).

(7)

$$A_0 <: A'_0$$

by (Subtyping Inversion Lemma) on (3) on  $x$ .

(8)

$$\Gamma \mid \Delta_0 \vdash v : A'_0 \dashv \Delta'_1$$

by (T:SUBSUMPTION) on (1) with (7).

(9)

$$\Gamma \mid \Delta'_1 \vdash e\{v/x\} : A_2 \dashv \Delta'_2$$

by induction hypothesis on (4) and (8).

(10)

$$\Delta_1 <: \Delta'_1$$

by (Subtyping Inversion Lemma) on (3).

(11)

$$\Gamma \mid \Delta_1 \vdash e\{v/x\} : A_1 \dashv \Delta_2$$

by (T:SUBSUMPTION) on (9) with (10), (5) and (6).

Thus, we conclude.

**Case (T:FRAME) -** We have:

$$\Gamma \mid \Delta_0 \vdash v : A_0 \dashv \Delta_1 \quad (1)$$

$$\Gamma \mid (\Delta_1, x : A_0) \otimes \Delta_3 \vdash e : A_1 \dashv \Delta_2 \otimes \Delta_3 \quad (2)$$

by hypothesis.

$$\Gamma \mid \Delta_1, x : A_0 \vdash e : A_1 \dashv \Delta_2 \quad (3)$$

by inversion on (T:FRAME) with (2).

$$\Gamma \mid \Delta_1 \vdash e\{v/x\} : A_1 \dashv \Delta_2 \quad (4)$$

by induction hypothesis with (1) and (3).

$$\Gamma \mid \Delta_1 \otimes \Delta_3 \vdash e\{v/x\} : A_1 \dashv \Delta_2 \otimes \Delta_3 \quad (5)$$

by (T:FRAME) on (4) with  $\Delta_3$ .

Thus, we conclude.

**Case (T:TAG) -** We have:

$$\Gamma \mid \Delta_0 \vdash v : A_0 \dashv \Delta_1 \quad (1)$$

$$\Gamma \mid \Delta_1, x : A_0 \vdash \mathbf{l}\#v_0 : \mathbf{l}\#A_1 \dashv \Delta_2 \quad (2)$$

by hypothesis.

$$\Gamma \mid \Delta_1, x : A_0 \vdash v_0 : A_1 \dashv \Delta_2 \quad (3)$$

by inversion (T:TAG) with (2).

$$\Gamma \mid \Delta_1 \vdash v_0\{v/x\} : A_1 \dashv \Delta_2 \quad (4)$$

by induction hypothesis with (1) and (3).

$$\Gamma \mid \Delta_1 \vdash \mathbf{l}\#v_0\{v/x\} : \mathbf{l}\#A_1 \dashv \Delta_2 \quad (5)$$

by (T:TAG) with (4).

$$\Gamma \mid \Delta_1 \vdash (\mathbf{l}\#v_0)\{v/x\} : \mathbf{l}\#A_1 \dashv \Delta_2 \quad (6)$$

by (vs:20) on (5).

Thus, we conclude.

**Case (T:CASE) -** We have:

$$\Gamma \mid \Delta_0 \vdash v : A_0 \dashv \Delta_1 \quad (1)$$

$$\Gamma \mid \Delta_1, x : A_0 \vdash \mathbf{case } v_0 \text{ of } \overline{\mathbf{l}_j \# x_j \rightarrow e_j} \text{ end} : A \dashv \Delta_2 \quad (2)$$

by hypothesis.

$$\Gamma \mid \Delta_1, x : A_0 \vdash v_0 : \sum_i \mathbf{l}_i \# A'_i \dashv \Delta' \quad (3)$$

$$\overline{\Gamma \mid \Delta', x_i : A'_i \vdash e_i : A \dashv \Delta_2} \quad (4)$$

$$i \leq j \quad (5)$$

by inversion (T:CASE) with (2).

We have that either:

$$(a) \ x \in \mathbf{fv}(v_0)$$

$$x \notin \Delta' \quad (1.1)$$

by (Free Variables Lemma) on (3).

$$\overline{x \neq x_j} \quad (1.2)$$

by def. of substitution up to rename of bounded variables.

$$\frac{}{\Gamma \mid \Delta', x_i : A'_i \vdash e_i\{v/x\} : A \dashv \Delta_2} \quad (1.3)$$

since  $x$  cannot occur in  $e_i$  and by (1.1) nor in  $\Gamma$  by (3).

$$\Gamma \mid \Delta_1, x : A_0 \vdash v_0\{v/x\} : \sum_i \mathbb{1}_i \# A'_i \dashv \Delta' \quad (1.4)$$

by induction hypothesis on (1) and (3).

$$\Gamma \mid \Delta_1 \vdash \text{case } v_0\{v/x\} \text{ of } \overline{\mathbb{1}_j \# x_j \rightarrow e_j\{v/x\}} \text{ end} : A \dashv \Delta_2 \quad (1.5)$$

by (T:CASE) on (5), (1.3) and (1.4).

$$\Gamma \mid \Delta_1 \vdash (\text{case } v_0 \text{ of } \overline{\mathbb{1}_j \# x_j \rightarrow e_j} \text{ end})\{v/x\} : A \dashv \Delta_2 \quad (1.6)$$

by (vs:21) on (1.6) and (1.2).

Thus, we conclude.

(b)  $x \notin \text{fv}(v_0)$

$$(x : A_0) \in \Delta' \quad (2.1)$$

by  $x \notin \text{fv}(e)$ .

$$\frac{}{x \neq x_j} \quad (2.2)$$

by def. of substitution up to rename of bounded variables.

$$\Gamma \mid \Delta'', x_i : A'_i \vdash e_i\{v/x\} : A \dashv \Delta_2 \quad (2.3)$$

by induction hypothesis where  $\Delta''$  is same as  $\Delta'$  without  $x$ .

$$\Gamma \mid \Delta_1 \vdash v_0\{v/x\} : \sum_i \mathbb{1}_i \# A'_i \dashv \Delta'' \quad (2.4)$$

since  $x$  cannot occur in  $e$  by  $x \notin \text{fv}(e)$ .

$$\Gamma \mid \Delta_1 \vdash \text{case } v_0\{v/x\} \text{ of } \overline{\mathbb{1}_j \# x_j \rightarrow e_j\{v/x\}} \text{ end} : A \dashv \Delta_2 \quad (2.5)$$

by (T:CASE) on (5), (2.3) and (2.4).

$$\Gamma \mid \Delta_1 \vdash (\text{case } v_0 \text{ of } \overline{\mathbb{1}_j \# x_j \rightarrow e_j} \text{ end})\{v/x\} : A \dashv \Delta_2 \quad (2.6)$$

by (vs:21) on (2.1) and (2.5).

Thus, we conclude.

**Case (T:ALTERNATIVE-LEFT), (T:INTERSECTION-RIGHT)** - Immediate by applying the induction hypothesis on the inversion and then re-applying the rule.

**Case (T:LET)** - Analogous to previous cases.

**Case (T:SHARE), (T:FOCUS-RELY), (T:DEFOCUS-GUARANTEE)** - Immediate since these expressions do not have free variables to substitute.

□

## 2. (Pure)

*Proof.* We proceed by induction on the typing derivation of

$$\Gamma, x : A_0 \mid \Delta_0 \vdash e : A_1 \dashv \Delta_1.$$

**Case (T:REF)** - We have:

$$\Gamma, \rho : \mathbf{loc} \mid \cdot \vdash v_0 : !A_0 \dashv \cdot \quad (1)$$

$$\Gamma, \rho : \mathbf{loc}, x : A_0 \mid \cdot \vdash \rho : \mathbf{ref} \rho \dashv \cdot \quad (2)$$

by hypothesis.

$$\Gamma, \rho : \mathbf{loc} \mid \cdot \vdash \rho : \mathbf{ref} \rho \dashv \cdot \quad (3)$$

by  $x \notin \text{fv}(\rho)$  on (2).

$$\Gamma, \rho : \mathbf{loc} \mid \cdot \vdash \rho\{v/x\} : \mathbf{ref} \rho \dashv \cdot \quad (4)$$

by (vs:1) on (3) using  $x$  and  $v$ .

Thus, we conclude.

**Case (T:PURE) -** We have:

$$\Gamma \mid \cdot \vdash v_0 : !A_0 \dashv \cdot \quad (1)$$

$$\Gamma, x_0 : A_0 \mid \cdot \vdash v_1 : !A_1 \dashv \cdot \quad (2)$$

by hypothesis.

$$\Gamma, x_0 : A_0 \mid \cdot \vdash v_1 : A_1 \dashv \cdot \quad (3)$$

by inversion on (T:PURE) with (2).

$$\Gamma \mid x_0 : !A_0 \vdash v_1 : A_1 \dashv \cdot \quad (4)$$

by (T:PURE-ELIM) on (3) with  $x_0$ .

$$\Gamma \mid \cdot \vdash v_1\{v_0/x_0\} : A_1 \dashv \cdot \quad (5)$$

by (Substitution Lemma - Linear) with (1) and (4).

$$\Gamma \mid \cdot \vdash v_1\{v_0/x_0\} : !A_1 \dashv \cdot \quad (6)$$

by (T:PURE) on (5).

Thus, we conclude.

**Case (T:UNIT) -** We have:

$$\Gamma \mid \cdot \vdash v_0 : !A_0 \dashv \cdot \quad (1)$$

$$\Gamma, x : A_0 \mid \cdot \vdash v_1 : [] \dashv \cdot \quad (2)$$

by hypothesis.

$$\Gamma \mid \cdot \vdash v_1\{v_0/x\} : [] \dashv \cdot \quad (3)$$

substitution on  $x$  cannot change the type since  $[]$  is always valid by (T:UNIT).

(and substitution cannot change a value to become an expression).

Thus, we conclude.

**Case (T:PURE-READ) -** We have:

$$\Gamma \mid \cdot \vdash v : !A_0 \dashv \cdot \quad (1)$$

$$\Gamma, x_0 : A_0 \mid \cdot \vdash x_1 : !A_1 \dashv \cdot \quad (2)$$

by hypothesis (matching environments and type with (T:PURE-READ)).

We have that either:

$$(a) \ x_0 = x_1$$

$$\Gamma \mid \cdot \vdash v : !A \dashv \cdot \quad (1.1)$$



$$\Gamma, x : A \mid \cdot \vdash x : !A \dashv \cdot \quad (1.2)$$

by restated hypothesis with  $x = x_0 = x_1$ .  
and with  $A = A_0 = A_1$ .

$$\Gamma \mid \cdot \vdash x\{v/x\} : !A \dashv \cdot \quad (1.3)$$

by (vs:2) on (1.1) using  $x$  and  $v$ .

Thus, we conclude.

(b)  $x_0 \neq x_1$

$$\Gamma \mid \cdot \vdash x_1 : !A_1 \dashv \cdot \quad (2.1)$$

by  $x_0 \notin \text{fv}(x_1)$  on (2).

$$\Gamma \mid \cdot \vdash x_1\{v/x_0\} : !A_1 \dashv \cdot \quad (2.2)$$

by (vs:3) on (2.1) using  $x_0$  and  $v$ .

Thus, we conclude.

**Case (T:LINEAR-READ) -** We have:

$$\Gamma \mid \cdot \vdash v : !A_0 \dashv \cdot \quad (1)$$

$$\Gamma, x_0 : A_0 \mid x_1 : A_1 \vdash x_1 : A_1 \dashv \cdot \quad (2)$$

by hypothesis.

$$x_0 \neq x_1 \quad (3)$$

since  $\Gamma$  and  $\Delta$  identifiers cannot collide.

$$\Gamma \mid x_1 : A_1 \vdash x_1\{v/x_0\} : A_1 \dashv \cdot \quad (4)$$

by (vs:3) on (2) using  $x_0$  and  $v$ .

Thus, we conclude.

**Case (T:PURE-ELIM) -** We have:

$$\Gamma \mid \cdot \vdash v : !A_0 \dashv \cdot \quad (1)$$

$$\Gamma, x_0 : A_0 \mid \Delta_0, x_1 : !A_2 \vdash e : A_1 \dashv \Delta_1 \quad (2)$$

by hypothesis.

$$\Gamma, x_0 : A_0, x_1 : A_2 \mid \Delta_0 \vdash e : A_1 \dashv \Delta_1 \quad (3)$$

by inversion on (T:PURE-ELIM) with (2)

$$\Gamma, x_1 : A_2 \mid \Delta_0 \vdash e\{v/x_0\} : A_1 \dashv \Delta_1 \quad (4)$$

by induction hypothesis on (1) with (3).

$$\Gamma \mid \Delta_0, x_1 : !A_2 \vdash e\{v/x_0\} : A_1 \dashv \Delta_1 \quad (5)$$

by (T:PURE-ELIM) on (4).

Thus, we conclude.

**Case (T:NEW) -** We have:

$$\Gamma \mid \cdot \vdash v : !A_0 \dashv \cdot \quad (1)$$

$$\Gamma, x : A_0 \mid \Delta_0 \vdash \text{new } v_0 : \exists t.(\text{ref } t :: \text{rw } t \ A_1) \dashv \Delta_1 \quad (2)$$

by hypothesis.

$$\Gamma, x : A_0 \mid \Delta_0 \vdash v_0 : A_1 \dashv \Delta_1 \quad (3)$$

by inversion on (T:NEW) with (2).

$$\Gamma \mid \Delta_0 \vdash v_0\{v/x\} : A_1 \dashv \Delta_1 \quad (4)$$

by induction hypothesis with (3) and (1).

$$\Gamma \mid \Delta_0 \vdash \mathbf{new} \ v_0\{v/x\} : \exists t.(\mathbf{ref} \ t :: \mathbf{rw} \ t \ A_1) \dashv \Delta_1 \quad (5)$$

by (T:NEW) with (4).

$$\Gamma \mid \Delta_0 \vdash (\mathbf{new} \ v_0)\{v/x\} : \exists t.(\mathbf{ref} \ t :: \mathbf{rw} \ t \ A_1) \dashv \Delta_1 \quad (6)$$

by (vs:8) on (5).

Thus, we conclude.

**Case (T:DELETE) -** We have:

$$\Gamma \mid \cdot \vdash v : !A_0 \dashv \cdot \quad (1)$$

$$\Gamma, x : A_0 \mid \Delta_0 \vdash \mathbf{delete} \ v_0 : \exists t.A_1 \dashv \Delta_1 \quad (2)$$

by hypothesis.

$$\Gamma, x : A_0 \mid \Delta_0 \vdash v_0 : \exists t.(\mathbf{ref} \ t :: \mathbf{rw} \ t \ A_1) \dashv \Delta_1 \quad (3)$$

by inversion on (T:DELETE) with (2).

$$\Gamma \mid \Delta_0 \vdash v_0\{v/x\} : \exists t.(\mathbf{ref} \ t :: \mathbf{rw} \ t \ A_1) \dashv \Delta_1 \quad (4)$$

by induction hypothesis with (3) and (1).

$$\Gamma \mid \Delta_0 \vdash \mathbf{delete} \ v_0\{v/x\} : \exists t.A_1 \dashv \Delta_1 \quad (5)$$

by (T:DELETE) with (4).

$$\Gamma \mid \Delta_0 \vdash (\mathbf{delete} \ v_0)\{v/x\} : \exists t.A_1 \dashv \Delta_1 \quad (6)$$

by (vs:9) on (5).

Thus, we conclude.

**Case (T:ASSIGN) -** We have:

$$\Gamma \mid \cdot \vdash v : !A_0 \dashv \cdot \quad (1)$$

$$\Gamma, x : A_0 \mid \Delta_0 \vdash v_0 := v_1 : A_1 \dashv \Delta_2, \mathbf{rw} \ p \ A_2 \quad (2)$$

by hypothesis.

$$\Gamma, x : A_0 \mid \Delta_0 \vdash v_1 : A_2 \dashv \Delta_1 \quad (3)$$

$$\Gamma, x : A_0 \mid \Delta_1 \vdash v_0 : \mathbf{ref} \ p \dashv \Delta_2, \mathbf{rw} \ p \ A_1 \quad (4)$$

by inversion on (T:ASSIGN) with (2).

$$\Gamma \mid \Delta_0 \vdash v_1\{v/x\} : A_2 \dashv \Delta_1 \quad (5)$$

by induction hypothesis on (3) with (1).

$$\Gamma \mid \Delta_1 \vdash v_0\{v/x\} : \mathbf{ref} \ p \dashv \Delta_2, \mathbf{rw} \ p \ A_1 \quad (6)$$

by induction hypothesis on (4) with (1).

$$\Gamma \mid \Delta_0 \vdash v_0\{v/x\} := v_1\{v/x\} : A_1 \dashv \Delta_2, \mathbf{rw} \ p \ A_2 \quad (7)$$

by (T:ASSIGN) with (5) and (6).

$$\Gamma \mid \Delta_0 \vdash (v_0 := v_1)\{v/x\} : A_1 \dashv \Delta_2, \mathbf{rw} \ p \ A_2 \quad (8)$$

by (vs:11) on (7).

Thus, we conclude.

**Case (T:DEREFERENCE-LINEAR) -** We have:

$$\Gamma \mid \cdot \vdash v : !A_0 \dashv \cdot \quad (1)$$

$$\Gamma, x : A_0 \mid \Delta_0 \vdash !v_0 : A_1 \dashv \Delta_1, \mathbf{rw} \, p \, [] \quad (2)$$

by hypothesis.

$$\Gamma, x : A_0 \mid \Delta_0 \vdash v_0 : \mathbf{ref} \, p \dashv \Delta_1, \mathbf{rw} \, p \, A_1 \quad (3)$$

by inversion on (T:DEREFERENCE-LINEAR) with (2).

$$\Gamma \mid \Delta_0 \vdash v_0\{v/x\} : \mathbf{ref} \, p \dashv \Delta_1, \mathbf{rw} \, p \, A_1 \quad (4)$$

by induction hypothesis on (3) with (1).

$$\Gamma \mid \Delta_0 \vdash !v_0\{v/x\} : A_1 \dashv \Delta_1, \mathbf{rw} \, p \, [] \quad (5)$$

by (T:DEREFERENCE-LINEAR) with (4).

$$\Gamma \mid \Delta_0 \vdash (!v_0)\{v/x\} : A_1 \dashv \Delta_1, \mathbf{rw} \, p \, [] \quad (6)$$

by (vs:10) on (5).

Thus, we conclude.

**Case (T:DEREFERENCE-PURE)** - Analogous to (T:DEREFERENCE-LINEAR).

**Case (T:RECORD)** - We have:

$$\Gamma \mid \cdot \vdash v : !A' \dashv \cdot \quad (1)$$

$$\Gamma, x : A' \mid \Delta \vdash \{\overline{\mathbf{f}} = v'\} : [\overline{\mathbf{f}} : A] \dashv \cdot \quad (2)$$

by hypothesis.

$$\overline{\Gamma, x : A' \mid \Delta \vdash v'_i : A_i \dashv \cdot} \quad (3)$$

by inversion on (T:RECORD) with (2).

$$\overline{\Gamma \mid \Delta \vdash v'_i\{v/x\} : A_i \dashv \cdot} \quad (4)$$

by induction hypothesis on (3) with (1).

$$\Gamma \mid \Delta \vdash \{\overline{\mathbf{f}} = v'\{v/x\}\} : [\overline{\mathbf{f}} : A] \dashv \cdot \quad (5)$$

by (T:RECORD) on (4).

$$\Gamma \mid \Delta \vdash (\{\overline{\mathbf{f}} = v'\})\{v/x\} : [\overline{\mathbf{f}} : A] \dashv \cdot \quad (6)$$

by (vs:5) on (5).

Thus, we conclude.

**Case (T:SELECTION)** - We have:

$$\Gamma \mid \cdot \vdash v : !A' \dashv \cdot \quad (1)$$

$$\Gamma, x : A' \mid \Delta_0 \vdash v_0.\mathbf{f} : A \dashv \Delta_1 \quad (2)$$

by hypothesis.

$$\Gamma, x : A' \mid \Delta_0 \vdash v_0 : [\mathbf{f} : A] \dashv \Delta_1 \quad (3)$$

by inversion on (T:SELECTION) with (2).

$$\Gamma \mid \Delta_0 \vdash v_0\{v/x\} : [\mathbf{f} : A] \dashv \Delta_1 \quad (4)$$

by induction hypothesis with (1) and (3).

$$\Gamma \mid \Delta_0 \vdash v_0\{v/x\}.\mathbf{f} : A \dashv \Delta_1 \quad (5)$$

by (T:SELECTION) with (4).

$$\Gamma \mid \Delta_0 \vdash (v_0.\mathbf{f})\{v/x\} : A \dashv \Delta_1 \quad (6)$$

by (vs:6) on (5).

Thus, we conclude.

**Case (T:APPLICATION) -** We have:

$$\begin{array}{ll}
\Gamma \mid \cdot \vdash v : !A' \dashv \cdot & (1) \\
\Gamma, x : A' \mid \Delta_0 \vdash v_0 \ v_1 : A_1 \dashv \Delta_2 & (2) \\
& \text{by hypothesis.} \\
\Gamma, x : A' \mid \Delta_0 \vdash v_0 : A_0 \multimap A_1 \dashv \Delta_1 & (3) \\
\Gamma, x : A' \mid \Delta_1 \vdash v_1 : A_0 \dashv \Delta_2 & (4) \\
& \text{by inversion on (T:APPLICATION) with (2).} \\
\Gamma \mid \Delta_0 \vdash v_0\{v/x\} : A_0 \multimap A_1 \dashv \Delta_1 & (5) \\
& \text{by induction hypothesis with (1) on (3).} \\
\Gamma \mid \Delta_1 \vdash v_1\{v/x\} : A_0 \dashv \Delta_2 & (6) \\
& \text{by induction hypothesis with (1) on (4).} \\
\Gamma \mid \Delta_0 \vdash v_0\{v/x\} \ v_1\{v/x\} : A_1 \dashv \Delta_2 & (7) \\
& \text{by (T:APPLICATION) with (5) and (6).} \\
\Gamma \mid \Delta_0 \vdash (v_0 \ v_1)\{v/x\} : A_1 \dashv \Delta_2 & (8) \\
& \text{by (vs:7) on (7).}
\end{array}$$

Thus, we conclude.

**Case (T:FUNCTION) -** We have:

$$\begin{array}{ll}
\Gamma \mid \cdot \vdash v : !A' \dashv \cdot & (1) \\
\Gamma, x_0 : A' \mid \Delta^G \vdash \text{fun}(x_1 : A_0).e : A_0 \multimap A_1 \dashv \cdot & (2) \\
& \text{by hypothesis.} \\
\Gamma, x_0 : A' \mid \Delta^G, x_1 : A_0 \vdash e : A_1 \dashv \cdot & (3) \\
& \text{by inversion on (T:FUNCTION) with (2).} \\
x_0 \neq x_1 & (4) \\
& \text{by def. of substitution up to rename of bounded variables.} \\
\Gamma \mid \Delta^G, x_1 : A_0 \vdash e\{v/x_0\} : A_1 \dashv \cdot & (5) \\
& \text{by induction hypothesis with (3) and (1).} \\
\Gamma \mid \Delta^G \vdash \text{fun}(x_1 : A_0).e\{v/x_0\} : A_0 \multimap A_1 \dashv \cdot & (6) \\
& \text{by (T:FUNCTION) with (6).} \\
\Gamma \mid \Delta^G \vdash (\text{fun}(x_1 : A_0).e)\{v/x_0\} : A_0 \multimap A_1 \dashv \cdot & (7) \\
& \text{by (vs:4) on (6) and (4).}
\end{array}$$

Thus, we conclude.

**Case (T:FORALL-LOC) -** We have:

$$\begin{array}{ll}
\Gamma \mid \cdot \vdash v : !A' \dashv \cdot & (1) \\
\Gamma, x : A' \mid \Delta_0 \vdash \langle t \rangle e : \forall t. A \dashv \cdot & (2) \\
& \text{by hypothesis.} \\
\Gamma, t : \text{loc}, x : A' \mid \Delta_0 \vdash e : A \dashv \cdot & (3)
\end{array}$$

$\Gamma, t : \mathbf{loc} \mid \Delta_0 \vdash e\{v/x\} : A \dashv \cdot$  by inversion on (T:FORALL-LOC) with (2). (4)  
 $\Gamma \mid \Delta_0 \vdash \langle t \rangle e\{v/x\} : \forall t. A \dashv \cdot$  by induction hypothesis on (3) with (1). (5)  
 $\Gamma \mid \Delta_0 \vdash (\langle t \rangle e)\{v/x\} : \forall t. A \dashv \cdot$  by (T:FORALL-LOC) with (4). (6)  
 Thus, we conclude. by (vs:14) on (5).

**Case (T:LOC-APP) -** We have:

$\Gamma \mid \cdot \vdash v : !A' \dashv \cdot$  (1)  
 $\Gamma, x : A' \mid \Delta_0 \vdash v_0[p] : A\{p/t\} \dashv \Delta_1$  (2)  
 by hypothesis.  
 $p : \mathbf{loc} \in \Gamma, x : A'$  (3)  
 $\Gamma, x : A' \mid \Delta_0 \vdash v_0 : \forall t. A \dashv \Delta_1$  (4)  
 by inversion on (T:LOC-APP) with (2).  
 $\Gamma \mid \Delta_0 \vdash v_0\{v/x\} : \forall t. A \dashv \Delta_1$  (5)  
 by induction hypothesis with (1) and (4).  
 $\Gamma \mid \Delta_0 \vdash v_0\{v/x\}[p] : A\{p/t\} \dashv \Delta_1$  (6)  
 by (T:LOC-APP) with (5) and (3).  
 $\Gamma \mid \Delta_0 \vdash (v_0[p])\{v/x\} : A\{p/t\} \dashv \Delta_1$  (7)  
 by (vs:13) on (6).  
 Thus, we conclude.

**Case (T:LOC-OPEN) -** We have:

$\Gamma \mid \cdot \vdash v : !A' \dashv \cdot$  (1)  
 $\Gamma, x : A' \mid \Delta_0 \vdash \mathbf{open} \langle t, x_1 \rangle = v_0 \text{ in } e_1 \text{ end} : A_1 \dashv \Delta_1$  (2)  
 by hypothesis.  
 $\Gamma, x : A' \mid \Delta_0 \vdash v_0 : \exists t. A_0 \dashv \Delta_1$  (3)  
 $\Gamma, t : \mathbf{loc}, x : A' \mid \Delta_1, x_1 : A_0 \vdash e_1 : A_1 \dashv \Delta_2$  (4)  
 by inversion on (T:LOC-OPEN) with (2).  
 $x_0 \neq x_1$  (5)  
 by def. of substitution up to rename of bounded variables.  
 $\Gamma \mid \Delta_0 \vdash v_0\{v/x\} : \exists t. A_0 \dashv \Delta_1$  (6)  
 by induction hypothesis on (3) and (1).  
 $\Gamma, t : \mathbf{loc} \mid \Delta_1, x_1 : A_0 \vdash e_1\{v/x\} : A_1 \dashv \Delta_2$  (7)  
 by induction hypothesis on (4) and (1).  
 $\Gamma \mid \Delta_0 \vdash \mathbf{open} \langle t, x_1 \rangle = v_0\{v/x\} \text{ in } e_1\{v/x\} \text{ end} : A_1 \dashv \Delta_1$  (8)  
 by (T:LOC-OPEN) with (6) and (7).  
 $\Gamma \mid \Delta_0 \vdash (\mathbf{open} \langle t, x_1 \rangle = v_0 \text{ in } e_1 \text{ end})\{v/x\} : A_1 \dashv \Delta_1$  (9)  
 by (vs:15) on (8) and (5).

Thus, we conclude.

**Case (T:LOC-PACK) -** We have:

$$\Gamma \mid \cdot \vdash v : !A' \dashv \cdot \quad (1)$$

$$\Gamma, x : A' \mid \Delta_0 \vdash \langle p, v_0 \rangle : \exists t.A \dashv \Delta_1 \quad (2)$$

by hypothesis.

$$\Gamma, x : A' \mid \Delta_0 \vdash v_0 : A\{p/t\} \dashv \Delta_1 \quad (3)$$

by inversion on (T:LOC-PACK) with (2).

$$\Gamma \mid \Delta_0 \vdash v_0\{v/x\} : A\{p/t\} \dashv \Delta_1 \quad (4)$$

by induction hypothesis with (1) and (3).

$$\Gamma \mid \Delta_0 \vdash \langle p, v_0\{v/x\} \rangle : \exists t.A \dashv \Delta_1 \quad (5)$$

by (T:LOC-PACK) with (4).

$$\Gamma \mid \Delta_0 \vdash \langle \langle p, v_0 \rangle \rangle \{v/x\} : \exists t.A \dashv \Delta_1 \quad (6)$$

by (vs:12) on (5).

Thus, we conclude.

**Case (T:FORALL-TYPE) -** Analogous to (T:FORALL-LOC) with (vs:18).

**Case (T:TYPE-APP) -** Analogous to (T:LOC-APP) with (vs:17).

**Case (T:TYPE-PACK) -** Analogous to (T:LOC-PACK) with (vs:16).

**Case (T:TYPE-OPEN) -** Analogous to (T:LOC-OPEN) with (vs:19).

**Case (T:CAP-ELIM) -** We have:

$$\Gamma \mid \cdot \vdash v : !A' \dashv \cdot \quad (1)$$

$$\Gamma, x : A' \mid \Delta_0, x_0 : A_0 :: A_2 \vdash e : A_1 \dashv \Delta_1 \quad (2)$$

by hypothesis.

$$\Gamma, x : A' \mid \Delta_0, x_0 : A_0, A_2 \vdash e : A_1 \dashv \Delta_1 \quad (3)$$

by inversion on (T:CAP-ELIM) with (2).

$$\Gamma \mid \Delta_0, x_0 : A_0, A_2 \vdash e\{v/x\} : A_1 \dashv \Delta_1 \quad (4)$$

by induction hypothesis with (1) and (3).

$$\Gamma \mid \Delta_0, x_0 : A_0 :: A_2 \vdash e\{v/x\} : A_1 \dashv \Delta_1 \quad (5)$$

by (T:CAP-ELIM) with (4).

Thus, we conclude.

**Case (T:CAP-STACK) -** We have:

$$\Gamma \mid \cdot \vdash v : !A' \dashv \cdot \quad (1)$$

$$\Gamma, x : A' \mid \Delta_0 \vdash e : A_0 :: A_1 \dashv \Delta_1 \quad (2)$$

by hypothesis.

$$\Gamma, x : A' \mid \Delta_0 \vdash e : A_0 \dashv \Delta_1, A_1 \quad (3)$$

by inversion on (T:CAP-STACK) with (2).

$$\Gamma \mid \Delta_0 \vdash e\{v/x\} : A_0 \dashv \Delta_1, A_1 \quad (4)$$

by induction hypothesis with (1) and (3).

$$\Gamma \mid \Delta_0 \vdash e\{v/x\} : A_0 :: A_1 \dashv \Delta_1 \quad (5)$$

by (T:CAP-STACK) with (4).

Thus, we conclude.

**Case (T:CAP-UNSTACK) -** We have:

$$\Gamma \mid \cdot \vdash v : !A' \dashv \cdot \quad (1)$$

$$\Gamma, x : A' \mid \Delta_0 \vdash e : A_0 \dashv \Delta_1, A_1 \quad (2)$$

by hypothesis.

$$\Gamma, x : A' \mid \Delta_0 \vdash e : A_0 :: A_1 \dashv \Delta_1 \quad (3)$$

by inversion on (T:CAP-UNSTACK) with (2).

$$\Gamma \mid \Delta_0 \vdash e\{v/x\} : A_0 :: A_1 \dashv \Delta_1 \quad (4)$$

by induction hypothesis with (1) and (3).

$$\Gamma \mid \Delta_0 \vdash e\{v/x\} : A_0 \dashv \Delta_1, A_1 \quad (5)$$

by (T:CAP-UNSTACK) with (4).

Thus, we conclude.

**Case (T:FRAME) -** We have:

$$\Gamma \mid \cdot \vdash v : !A' \dashv \cdot \quad (1)$$

$$\Gamma, x : A' \mid \Delta_0 \otimes \Delta_2 \vdash e : A \dashv \Delta_1 \otimes \Delta_2 \quad (2)$$

by hypothesis.

$$\Gamma, x : A' \mid \Delta_0 \vdash e : A \dashv \Delta_1 \quad (3)$$

by inversion on (T:FRAME) with (2).

$$\Gamma \mid \Delta_0 \vdash e\{v/x\} : A \dashv \Delta_1 \quad (4)$$

by induction hypothesis with (1) and (3).

$$\Gamma \mid \Delta_0 \otimes \Delta_2 \vdash e\{v/x\} : A \dashv \Delta_1 \otimes \Delta_2 \quad (5)$$

by (T:FRAME) with  $\Delta_2$ .

Thus, we conclude.

**Case (T:SUBSUMPTION) -** We have:

$$\Gamma \mid \cdot \vdash v : !A' \dashv \cdot \quad (1)$$

$$\Gamma, x : A' \mid \Delta_0 \vdash e : A_1 \dashv \Delta_1 \quad (2)$$

by hypothesis.

$$\Delta_0 <: \Delta'_0 \quad (3)$$

$$\Gamma, x : A' \mid \Delta'_0 \vdash e : A_0 \dashv \Delta'_1 \quad (4)$$

$$A_0 <: A_1 \quad (5)$$

$$\Delta'_1 <: \Delta_1 \quad (6)$$

by inversion on (T:SUBSUMPTION) with (2).

$$\Gamma \mid \Delta'_0 \vdash e\{v/x\} : A_0 \dashv \Delta'_1 \quad (7)$$

by induction hypothesis with (1) and (4).

$$\Gamma \mid \Delta_0 \vdash e\{v/x\} : A_1 \dashv \Delta_1 \quad (8)$$

by (T:SUBSUMPTION) with (7), (3), (5) and (6).

Thus, we conclude.

**Case (T:TAG) -** We have:

$$\Gamma \mid \cdot \vdash v : !A' \dashv \cdot \quad (1)$$

$$\Gamma, x : A' \mid \Delta_0 \vdash \mathbf{l}\#v_0 : \mathbf{l}\#A_1 \dashv \Delta_1 \quad (2)$$

by hypothesis.

$$\Gamma, x : A' \mid \Delta_0 \vdash v_0 : A_1 \dashv \Delta_1 \quad (3)$$

by inversion (T:TAG) with (2).

$$\Gamma \mid \Delta_0 \vdash v_0\{v/x\} : A_1 \dashv \Delta_1 \quad (4)$$

by induction hypothesis with (1) and (3).

$$\Gamma \mid \Delta_0 \vdash \mathbf{l}\#v_0\{v/x\} : \mathbf{l}\#A_1 \dashv \Delta_1 \quad (5)$$

by (T:TAG) with (4).

$$\Gamma \mid \Delta_0 \vdash (\mathbf{l}\#v_0)\{v/x\} : \mathbf{l}\#A_1 \dashv \Delta_1 \quad (6)$$

by (vs:20) on (5).

Thus, we conclude.

**Case (T:CASE) -** We have:

$$\Gamma \mid \cdot \vdash v : !A' \dashv \cdot \quad (1)$$

$$\Gamma, x : A' \mid \Delta_0 \vdash \mathbf{case} \ v_0 \ \mathbf{of} \ \overline{\mathbf{l}_j \# x_j \rightarrow e_j} \ \mathbf{end} : A \dashv \Delta_1 \quad (2)$$

by hypothesis.

$$\frac{\Gamma, x : A' \mid \Delta_1 \vdash v_0 : \sum_i \mathbf{l}_i \# A'_i \dashv \Delta'}{\Gamma, x : A' \mid \Delta', x_i : A'_i \vdash e_i : A \dashv \Delta_2} \quad (3)$$

$$\Gamma, x : A' \mid \Delta', x_i : A'_i \vdash e_i : A \dashv \Delta_2 \quad (4)$$

$$i \leq j \quad (5)$$

by inversion (T:CASE) with (2).

$$\overline{x \neq x_j} \quad (6)$$

by def. of substitution up to rename of bounded variables.

$$\Gamma \mid \Delta_1 \vdash v_0\{v/x\} : \sum_i \mathbf{l}_i \# A'_i \dashv \Delta' \quad (7)$$

by induction hypothesis on (3) and (1).

$$\overline{\Gamma \mid \Delta', x_i : A'_i \vdash e_i\{v/x\} : A \dashv \Delta_2} \quad (8)$$

by induction hypothesis on (4) and (1).

$$\Gamma \mid \Delta_1 \vdash \mathbf{case} \ v_0\{v/x\} \ \mathbf{of} \ \overline{\mathbf{l}_j \# x_j \rightarrow e_j\{v/x\}} \ \mathbf{end} : A \dashv \Delta_2 \quad (9)$$

by (T:CASE) on (5), (7) and (8).

$$\Gamma \mid \Delta_1 \vdash (\mathbf{case} \ v_0 \ \mathbf{of} \ \overline{\mathbf{l}_j \# x_j \rightarrow e_j} \ \mathbf{end})\{v/x\} : A \dashv \Delta_2 \quad (10)$$

by (vs:21) on (9) and (6).

Thus, we conclude.

**Case (T:ALTERNATIVE-LEFT), (T:INTERSECTION-RIGHT) -** Immediate by applying the induction hypothesis on the inversion and then re-applying the rule.



**Case (T:LET)** - Analogous to other cases such as (T:LOC-OPEN).

**Case (T:SHARE), (T:FOCUS-RELY), (T:DEFOCUS-GUARANTEE)** - Immediate since  $x$  cannot occur free in these expressions.

□

### 3. (Location Variable)

*Proof.* We proceed by induction on the typing derivation of  $\Gamma, t : \mathbf{loc} \mid \Delta_0 \vdash e : A \dashv \Delta_1$ .

**Case (T:REF)** - We have:

$$\begin{aligned}
& \Gamma, \rho_0 : \mathbf{loc}, t : \mathbf{loc} \mid \cdot \vdash \rho_0 : \mathbf{ref} \rho_0 \dashv \cdot & (1) \\
& \rho : \mathbf{loc} \in \Gamma & (2) \\
& & \text{by hypothesis.} \\
& \Gamma, \rho_0 : \mathbf{loc}, t : \mathbf{loc} \mathbf{wf} & (3) \\
& & \text{by typing.} \\
& (\Gamma, \rho_0 : \mathbf{loc})\{\rho/t\} \mathbf{wf} & (4) \\
& & \text{by (Well-Formed Type Substitution - Gamma) on (3), (2).} \\
& \Gamma\{\rho/t\}, \rho_0\{\rho/t\} : \mathbf{loc} \mathbf{wf} & (5) \\
& & \text{by (LS:3.3) on (4)} \\
& \Gamma\{\rho/t\}, \rho_0\{\rho/t\} : \mathbf{loc} \mid \cdot \vdash \rho_0\{\rho/t\} : \mathbf{ref} \rho_0\{\rho/t\} \dashv \cdot & (6) \\
& & \text{by (T:REF) with (5).} \\
& (\Gamma, \rho_0 : \mathbf{loc})\{\rho/t\} \mid \cdot \vdash \rho_0\{\rho/t\} : (\mathbf{ref} \rho_0)\{\rho/t\} \dashv \cdot & (7) \\
& & \text{by (LS:3.3), (LS:2.10) on (6)}
\end{aligned}$$

Thus, we conclude.

**Case (T:PURE)** - We have:

$$\begin{aligned}
& \Gamma, t : \mathbf{loc} \mid \cdot \vdash v : !A \dashv \cdot & (1) \\
& \rho : \mathbf{loc} \in \Gamma & (2) \\
& & \text{by hypothesis.} \\
& \Gamma, t : \mathbf{loc} \mid \cdot \vdash v : A \dashv \cdot & (3) \\
& & \text{by inversion on (T:PURE) with (1).} \\
& \Gamma\{\rho/t\} \mid \cdot \{\rho/t\} \vdash v\{\rho/t\} : A\{\rho/t\} \dashv \cdot \{\rho/t\} & (4) \\
& & \text{by induction hypothesis with (2) and (3).} \\
& \Gamma\{\rho/t\} \mid \cdot \{\rho/t\} \vdash v\{\rho/t\} : !A\{\rho/t\} \dashv \cdot \{\rho/t\} & (5) \\
& & \text{by (T:PURE) on (4).} \\
& \Gamma\{\rho/t\} \mid \cdot \{\rho/t\} \vdash v\{\rho/t\} : (!A)\{\rho/t\} \dashv \cdot \{\rho/t\} & (6) \\
& & \text{by (LS:2.4) on (5)}
\end{aligned}$$

Thus, we conclude.

**Case (T:UNIT) -** We have:

$$\begin{aligned}
& \Gamma, t : \mathbf{loc} \mid \cdot \vdash v : [] \dashv \cdot & (1) \\
& \rho : \mathbf{loc} \in \Gamma & (2) \\
& & \text{by hypothesis.} \\
& \Gamma, t : \mathbf{loc} \mathbf{wf} & (3) \\
& & \text{by typing.} \\
& \Gamma\{\rho/t\} \mathbf{wf} & (4) \\
& & \text{by (Well-Formed Type Substitution - Gamma) on (3), (2).} \\
& \Gamma\{\rho/t\} \mid \cdot \vdash v : [] \dashv \cdot & (5) \\
& & \text{by (T:UNIT) with (4).} \\
& \Gamma\{\rho/t\} \mid \cdot \{\rho/t\} \vdash v\{\rho/t\} : []\{\rho/t\} \dashv \cdot \{\rho/t\} & (6) \\
& & \text{by (LS2.7), (LS4.1) on (5) and noting that regardless if } t \text{ occurs or not in } v \text{ its type remains unchanged.}
\end{aligned}$$

Thus, we conclude.

**Case (T:PURE-READ) -** We have:

$$\begin{aligned}
& \Gamma, x : A, t : \mathbf{loc} \mid \cdot \vdash x : !A \dashv \cdot & (1) \\
& \rho : \mathbf{loc} \in \Gamma & (2) \\
& & \text{by hypothesis.} \\
& \Gamma, x : A, t : \mathbf{loc} \mathbf{wf} & (3) \\
& & \text{by typing.} \\
& (\Gamma, x : A)\{\rho/t\} \mathbf{wf} & (4) \\
& & \text{by (Well-Formed Type Substitution) on (3), (2).} \\
& \Gamma\{\rho/t\}, x : A\{\rho/t\} \mathbf{wf} & (5) \\
& & \text{by (LS:3.2) on (4)} \\
& \Gamma\{\rho/t\}, x : A\{\rho/t\} \mid \cdot \vdash x : !A\{\rho/t\} \dashv \cdot & (6) \\
& & \text{by (T:PURE-READ) with (5).} \\
& \Gamma\{\rho/t\}, x : A\{\rho/t\} \mid \cdot \{\rho/t\} \vdash x\{\rho/t\} : (!A)\{\rho/t\} \dashv \cdot \{\rho/t\} & (7) \\
& & \text{by (LS:3.1), (LS:2.4), (LS:1.2) on (6)}
\end{aligned}$$

Thus, we conclude.

**Case (T:LINEAR-READ) -** We have:

$$\begin{aligned}
& \Gamma, t : \mathbf{loc} \mid , x : A \vdash x : A \dashv \cdot & (1) \\
& \rho : \mathbf{loc} \in \Gamma & (2) \\
& & \text{by hypothesis.} \\
& (\Gamma, t : \mathbf{loc}) \mathbf{wf} & (3) \\
& & \text{by typing.} \\
& \Gamma\{\rho/t\} \mathbf{wf} & (4) \\
& & \text{by (Well-Formed Type Substitution) with (3) and (2).} \\
& \Gamma, t : \mathbf{loc} \vdash A \mathbf{type} & (5)
\end{aligned}$$

by (Well-Formed Delta) on (1)

$$\Gamma\{\rho/t\} \vdash A\{\rho/t\} \text{ type} \quad (6)$$

by (Well-Formed Type Substitution) with (6) and (2).

$$\Gamma\{\rho/t\} \mid x : A\{\rho/t\} \vdash x : A\{\rho/t\} \dashv \cdot \quad (7)$$

by (T:LINEAR-READ) with (5).

$$\Gamma\{\rho/t\} \mid (x : A)\{\rho/t\} \vdash x\{\rho/t\} : A\{\rho/t\} \dashv \cdot\{\rho/t\} \quad (8)$$

by (LS:4.2), (LS:4.1), (LS:1.2) on (7).

Thus, we conclude.

**Case (T:PURE-ELIM) -** We have:

$$\Gamma, t : \mathbf{loc} \mid \Delta_0, x : !A_0 \vdash e : A_1 \dashv \Delta_1 \quad (1)$$

$$\rho : \mathbf{loc} \in \Gamma \quad (2)$$

by hypothesis.

$$\Gamma, t : \mathbf{loc}, x : A_0 \mid \Delta_0 \vdash e : A_1 \dashv \Delta_1 \quad (3)$$

by inversion on (T:PURE-ELIM) with (1).

$$(\Gamma, x : A_0)\{\rho/t\} \mid \Delta_0\{\rho/t\} \vdash e\{\rho/t\} : A_1\{\rho/t\} \dashv \Delta_1\{\rho/t\} \quad (4)$$

by induction hypothesis on (3) and (2).

$$\Gamma\{\rho/t\}, x : A_0\{\rho/t\} \mid \Delta_0\{\rho/t\} \vdash e\{\rho/t\} : A_1\{\rho/t\} \dashv \Delta_1\{\rho/t\} \quad (5)$$

by (LS:3.2) on (4)

$$\Gamma\{\rho/t\} \mid \Delta_0\{\rho/t\}, x : !A_0\{\rho/t\} \vdash e\{\rho/t\} : A_1\{\rho/t\} \dashv \Delta_1\{\rho/t\} \quad (6)$$

by (T:PURE-ELIM) on (5).

$$\Gamma\{\rho/t\} \mid (\Delta_0, x : !A_0)\{\rho/t\} \vdash e\{\rho/t\} : A_1\{\rho/t\} \dashv \Delta_1\{\rho/t\} \quad (7)$$

by (LS:4.2) on (6)

Thus, we conclude.

**Case (T:NEW) -** We have:

$$\Gamma, t : \mathbf{loc} \mid \Delta_0 \vdash \mathbf{new} \ v : \exists t_0. (\mathbf{ref} \ t_0 :: \mathbf{rw} \ t_0 \ A) \dashv \Delta_1 \quad (1)$$

$$\rho : \mathbf{loc} \in \Gamma \quad (2)$$

by hypothesis.

$$\Gamma, t : \mathbf{loc} \mid \Delta_0 \vdash v : A \dashv \Delta_1 \quad (3)$$

by inversion on (T:NEW) with (1).

$$\Gamma\{\rho/t\} \mid \Delta_0\{\rho/t\} \vdash v\{\rho/t\} : A\{\rho/t\} \dashv \Delta_1\{\rho/t\} \quad (4)$$

by induction hypothesis on (2) and (3).

$$\Gamma\{\rho/t\} \mid \Delta_0\{\rho/t\} \vdash \mathbf{new} \ v\{\rho/t\} : \exists t_0. (\mathbf{ref} \ t_0 :: \mathbf{rw} \ t_0 \ A\{\rho/t\}) \dashv \Delta_1\{\rho/t\} \quad (5)$$

by (T:NEW) with (4).

$$t_0 \neq t \quad (6)$$

by def. of substitution up to rename of bounded location variables.

$$\Gamma\{\rho/t\} \mid \Delta_0\{\rho/t\} \vdash (\mathbf{new} \ v)\{\rho/t\} : \exists t_0. (\mathbf{ref} \ t_0 :: \mathbf{rw} \ t_0 \ A\{\rho/t\}) \dashv \Delta_1\{\rho/t\} \quad (7)$$

by (LS:1.7) on (5).

$$\Gamma\{\rho/t\} \mid \Delta_0\{\rho/t\} \vdash (\mathbf{new} \ v)\{\rho/t\} : \exists t_0. (\mathbf{ref} \ t_0 :: (\mathbf{rw} \ t_0 \ A)\{\rho/t\}) \dashv \Delta_1\{\rho/t\} \quad (8)$$

by (LS:2.12) on (7).

$$\Gamma\{\rho/t\} \mid \Delta_0\{\rho/t\} \vdash (\text{new } v)\{\rho/t\} : \exists t_0.((\text{ref } t_0 :: \text{rw } t_0 A)\{\rho/t\}) \dashv \Delta_1\{\rho/t\} \quad (9)$$

by (LS:2.6) on (8) and (6).

$$\Gamma\{\rho/t\} \mid \Delta_0\{\rho/t\} \vdash (\text{new } v)\{\rho/t\} : (\exists t_0.(\text{ref } t_0 :: \text{rw } t_0 A))\{\rho/t\} \dashv \Delta_1\{\rho/t\} \quad (10)$$

by (LS:2.9) on (9) and (6).

Thus, we conclude.

**Case (T:DELETE) -** We have:

$$\Gamma, t : \text{loc} \mid \Delta_0 \vdash \text{delete } v : \exists t_0.A \dashv \Delta_1 \quad (1)$$

$$\rho : \text{loc} \in \Gamma \quad (2)$$

by hypothesis.

$$\Gamma, t : \text{loc} \mid \Delta_0 \vdash v : \exists t_0.(\text{ref } t_0 :: \text{rw } t_0 A) \dashv \Delta_1 \quad (3)$$

by inversion on (T:DELETE) with (1).

$$\Gamma\{\rho/t\} \mid \Delta_0\{\rho/t\} \vdash v\{\rho/t\} : (\exists t_0.(\text{ref } t_0 :: \text{rw } t_0 A))\{\rho/t\} \dashv \Delta_1\{\rho/t\} \quad (4)$$

by induction hypothesis on (2) and (3).

$$t_0 \neq t \quad (5)$$

by def. of substitution up to rename of bounded location variables.

$$\Gamma\{\rho/t\} \mid \Delta_0\{\rho/t\} \vdash v\{\rho/t\} : \exists t_0.((\text{ref } t_0 :: \text{rw } t_0 A)\{\rho/t\}) \dashv \Delta_1\{\rho/t\} \quad (6)$$

by (LS:2.9) on (4) and (5).

$$\Gamma\{\rho/t\} \mid \Delta_0\{\rho/t\} \vdash v\{\rho/t\} : \exists t_0.((\text{ref } t_0)\{\rho/t\} :: (\text{rw } t_0 A)\{\rho/t\}) \dashv \Delta_1\{\rho/t\} \quad (7)$$

by (LS:2.12) on (6).

$$\Gamma\{\rho/t\} \mid \Delta_0\{\rho/t\} \vdash v\{\rho/t\} : \exists t_0.(\text{ref } t_0 :: \text{rw } t_0 A\{\rho/t\}) \dashv \Delta_1\{\rho/t\} \quad (8)$$

by (LS:2.10), (LS:2.3), (LS:2.12) on (7).

$$\Gamma\{\rho/t\} \mid \Delta_0\{\rho/t\} \vdash v\{\rho/t\} : \exists t_0.(A\{\rho/t\}) \dashv \Delta_1\{\rho/t\} \quad (9)$$

by (T:DELETE) on (8).

$$\Gamma\{\rho/t\} \mid \Delta_0\{\rho/t\} \vdash v\{\rho/t\} : (\exists t_0.A)\{\rho/t\} \dashv \Delta_1\{\rho/t\} \quad (10)$$

by (LS:2.9) on (5) and (9).

Thus, we conclude.

**Case (T:ASSIGN) -** We have:

$$\Gamma, t : \text{loc} \mid \Delta_0 \vdash v_0 := v_1 : A_1 \dashv \Delta_2, \text{rw } p A_0 \quad (1)$$

$$\rho : \text{loc} \in \Gamma \quad (2)$$

by hypothesis.

$$\Gamma, t : \text{loc} \mid \Delta_0 \vdash v_1 : A_0 \dashv \Delta_1 \quad (3)$$

$$\Gamma, t : \text{loc} \mid \Delta_1 \vdash v_0 : \text{ref } p \dashv \Delta_2, \text{rw } p A_1 \quad (4)$$

by inversion on (T:ASSIGN) with (1).

$$\Gamma\{\rho/t\} \mid \Delta_0\{\rho/t\} \vdash v_1\{\rho/t\} : A_0\{\rho/t\} \dashv \Delta_1\{\rho/t\} \quad (5)$$

by induction hypothesis on (3) with (2).

$$\Gamma\{\rho/t\} \mid \Delta_1\{\rho/t\} \vdash v_0\{\rho/t\} : (\text{ref } p)\{\rho/t\} \dashv (\Delta_2, \text{rw } p A_1)\{\rho/t\} \quad (6)$$

by induction hypothesis on (4) with (2).

$$\Gamma\{\rho/t\} \mid \Delta_1\{\rho/t\} \vdash v_0\{\rho/t\} : \text{ref } p\{\rho/t\} \dashv \Delta_2\{\rho/t\}, \text{rw } p\{\rho/t\} A_1\{\rho/t\} \quad (7)$$

by (LS:2.10), (LS:4.3), (LS:2.12) on (6).

$$\begin{array}{l} \Gamma\{\rho/t\} \mid \Delta_1\{\rho/t\} \vdash v_0\{\rho/t\} := v_1\{\rho/t\} : A_1\{\rho/t\} \\ \vdash \Delta_2\{\rho/t\}, \mathbf{rw} \ p\{\rho/t\} \ A_0\{\rho/t\} \end{array} \quad (8)$$

by (T:ASSIGN) on (6) and (7).

$$\begin{array}{l} \Gamma\{\rho/t\} \mid \Delta_1\{\rho/t\} \vdash (v_0 := v_1)\{\rho/t\} : A_1\{\rho/t\} \vdash (\Delta_2, \mathbf{rw} \ p \ A_0)\{\rho/t\} \\ \text{by (LS:1.10), (LS:2.12), (LS:4.3) on (8).} \end{array} \quad (9)$$

Thus, we conclude.

**Case (T:DEREFERENCE-LINEAR)** - We have:

$$\Gamma, t : \mathbf{loc} \mid \Delta_0 \vdash !v : A \vdash \Delta_1, \mathbf{rw} \ p \ [] \quad (1)$$

$$\rho : \mathbf{loc} \in \Gamma \quad (2)$$

by hypothesis.

$$\Gamma, t : \mathbf{loc} \mid \Delta_0 \vdash v : \mathbf{ref} \ p \vdash \Delta_1, \mathbf{rw} \ p \ A \quad (3)$$

by inversion on (T:DEREFERENCE-LINEAR) with (1).

$$\Gamma\{\rho/t\} \mid \Delta_0\{\rho/t\} \vdash v\{\rho/t\} : (\mathbf{ref} \ p)\{\rho/t\} \vdash (\Delta_1, \mathbf{rw} \ p \ A)\{\rho/t\} \quad (4)$$

by induction hypothesis with (2) and (3).

$$\Gamma\{\rho/t\} \mid \Delta_0\{\rho/t\} \vdash v\{\rho/t\} : \mathbf{ref} \ p\{\rho/t\} \vdash \Delta_1\{\rho/t\}, \mathbf{rw} \ p\{\rho/t\} \ A\{\rho/t\} \quad (5)$$

by (LS:4.3), (LS:2.12), (LS:2.10) on (4).

$$\Gamma\{\rho/t\} \mid \Delta_0\{\rho/t\} \vdash !v\{\rho/t\} : A\{\rho/t\} \vdash \Delta_1\{\rho/t\}, \mathbf{rw} \ p\{\rho/t\} \ [] \quad (6)$$

by (T:DEREFERENCE-LINEAR) on (5).

$$\Gamma\{\rho/t\} \mid \Delta_0\{\rho/t\} \vdash (!v)\{\rho/t\} : A\{\rho/t\} \vdash (\Delta_1, \mathbf{rw} \ p \ []) \quad (7)$$

by (LS:1.9), (LS:4.3), (LS:2.12), (LS:2.3) on (6).

Thus, we conclude.

**Case (T:DEREFERENCE-PURE)** - Analogous to (T:DEREFERENCE-LINEAR).

**Case (T:RECORD)** - We have:

$$\Gamma, t : \mathbf{loc} \mid \Delta \vdash \overline{\{f = v\}} : [\overline{f} : A] \vdash \cdot \quad (1)$$

$$\rho : \mathbf{loc} \in \Gamma \quad (2)$$

by hypothesis.

$$\overline{\Gamma, t : \mathbf{loc} \mid \Delta \vdash v_i : A_i \vdash \cdot} \quad (3)$$

by inversion on (T:RECORD) with (1).

$$\overline{\Gamma\{\rho/t\} \mid \Delta\{\rho/t\} \vdash e_i\{\rho/t\} : A_i\{\rho/t\} \vdash \cdot\{\rho/t\}} \quad (4)$$

by induction hypothesis with (2) and (3).

$$\Gamma\{\rho/t\} \mid \Delta\{\rho/t\} \vdash \overline{\{f = v\}} : [\overline{f} : A\{\rho/t\}] \vdash \cdot\{\rho/t\} \quad (5)$$

by (T:RECORD) with (4).

$$\Gamma\{\rho/t\} \mid \Delta\{\rho/t\} \vdash (\overline{\{f = v\}})\{\rho/t\} : ([\overline{f} : A])\{\rho/t\} \vdash \cdot\{\rho/t\} \quad (6)$$

by (LS:1.4), (LS:2.7) on (5).

Thus, we conclude.

**Case (T:SELECTION)** - We have:

$$\begin{aligned}
& \Gamma, t : \mathbf{loc} \mid \Delta_0 \vdash v.f_i : A_i \dashv \Delta_1 & (1) \\
& \rho : \mathbf{loc} \in \Gamma & (2) \\
& & \text{by hypothesis.} \\
& \Gamma, t : \mathbf{loc} \mid \Delta_0 \vdash v : [\overline{f : A}] \dashv \Delta_1 & (3) \\
& & \text{by inversion on (T:SELECTION) with (1).} \\
& \Gamma\{\rho/t\} \mid \Delta_0\{\rho/t\} \vdash v\{\rho/t\} : [\overline{f : A}]\{\rho/t\} \dashv \Delta_1\{\rho/t\} & (4) \\
& & \text{by induction hypothesis on (1) and (3).} \\
& \Gamma\{\rho/t\} \mid \Delta_0\{\rho/t\} \vdash v\{\rho/t\} : [\overline{f : A\{\rho/t\}}] \dashv \Delta_1\{\rho/t\} & (5) \\
& & \text{by (LS:2.7) on (4).} \\
& \Gamma\{\rho/t\} \mid \Delta_0\{\rho/t\} \vdash v\{\rho/t\}.f_i : A_i\{\rho/t\} \dashv \Delta_1\{\rho/t\} & (6) \\
& & \text{by (T:SELECTION) on (5).} \\
& \Gamma\{\rho/t\} \mid \Delta_0\{\rho/t\} \vdash (v.f_i)\{\rho/t\} : A_i\{\rho/t\} \dashv \Delta_1\{\rho/t\} & (7) \\
& & \text{by (LS:1.5) on (6).}
\end{aligned}$$

Thus, we conclude.

**Case (T:APPLICATION) -** We have:

$$\begin{aligned}
& \Gamma, t : \mathbf{loc} \mid \Delta_0 \vdash v_0 v_1 : A_1 \dashv \Delta_2 & (1) \\
& \rho : \mathbf{loc} \in \Gamma & (2) \\
& & \text{by hypothesis.} \\
& \Gamma, t : \mathbf{loc} \mid \Delta_0 \vdash v_0 : A_0 \multimap A_1 \dashv \Delta_1 & (3) \\
& \Gamma, t : \mathbf{loc} \mid \Delta_1 \vdash v_1 : A_0 \dashv \Delta_2 & (4) \\
& & \text{by inversion on (T:APPLICATION) with (1).} \\
& \Gamma\{\rho/t\} \mid \Delta_0\{\rho/t\} \vdash v_0\{\rho/t\} : (A_0 \multimap A_1)\{\rho/t\} \dashv \Delta_1\{\rho/t\} & (5) \\
& & \text{by induction hypothesis on (2) and (3).} \\
& \Gamma\{\rho/t\} \mid \Delta_1\{\rho/t\} \vdash v_1\{\rho/t\} : A_0\{\rho/t\} \dashv \Delta_2\{\rho/t\} & (6) \\
& & \text{by induction hypothesis on (2) and (4).} \\
& \Gamma\{\rho/t\} \mid \Delta_0\{\rho/t\} \vdash v_0\{\rho/t\} : A_0\{\rho/t\} \multimap A_1\{\rho/t\} \dashv \Delta_1\{\rho/t\} & (7) \\
& & \text{by (LS:2.5) on (5).} \\
& \Gamma\{\rho/t\} \mid \Delta_0\{\rho/t\} \vdash (v_0 v_1)\{\rho/t\} : A_0\{\rho/t\} \dashv \Delta_2\{\rho/t\} & (8) \\
& & \text{by (T:APPLICATION) on (6) and (7), and (LS:1.6).}
\end{aligned}$$

Thus, we conclude.

**Case (T:FUNCTION) -** We have:

$$\begin{aligned}
& \Gamma, t : \mathbf{loc} \mid \Delta \vdash \text{fun}(x : A_0).e : A_0 \multimap A_1 \dashv \cdot & (1) \\
& \rho : \mathbf{loc} \in \Gamma & (2) \\
& & \text{by hypothesis.} \\
& \Gamma, t : \mathbf{loc} \mid \Delta, x : A_0 \vdash e : A_1 \dashv \cdot & (3) \\
& & \text{by inversion on (T:FUNCTION) with (1).} \\
& \Gamma\{\rho/t\} \mid (\Delta, x : A_0)\{\rho/t\} \vdash e\{\rho/t\} : A_1\{\rho/t\} \dashv \cdot\{\rho/t\} & (4) \\
& & \text{by induction hypothesis on (2) and (3).}
\end{aligned}$$

$$\Gamma\{\rho/t\} \mid \Delta\{\rho/t\}, x : A_0\{\rho/t\} \vdash e\{\rho/t\} : A_1\{\rho/t\} \dashv \cdot \{\rho/t\} \quad (5)$$

by (LS:4.2) on (4).

$$\Gamma\{\rho/t\} \mid \Delta\{\rho/t\} \vdash \text{fun}(x : A_0\{\rho/t\}).e\{\rho/t\} : A_0\{\rho/t\} \multimap A_1\{\rho/t\} \dashv \cdot \{\rho/t\} \quad (6)$$

by (T:FUNCTION) on (5).

$$\Gamma\{\rho/t\} \mid \Delta\{\rho/t\} \vdash (\text{fun}(x : A_0).e)\{\rho/t\} : (A_0 \multimap A_1)\{\rho/t\} \dashv \cdot \{\rho/t\} \quad (7)$$

by (LS:1.3), (LS:2.5) on (6).

Thus, we conclude.

**Case (T:FORALL-LOC) -** We have:

$$\Gamma, t : \mathbf{loc} \mid \Delta_0 \vdash \langle t_0 \rangle e : \forall t_0. A \dashv \cdot \quad (1)$$

$$\rho : \mathbf{loc} \in \Gamma \quad (2)$$

by hypothesis.

$$\Gamma, t : \mathbf{loc}, t_0 : \mathbf{loc} \mid \Delta_0 \vdash e : A \dashv \cdot \quad (3)$$

by inversion on (T:FORALL-LOC) with (1).

$$t_0 \neq t \quad (4)$$

by def. of substitution up to rename of bounded location variables.

$$(\Gamma, t_0 : \mathbf{loc})\{\rho/t\} \mid \Delta_0\{\rho/t\} \vdash e\{\rho/t\} : A\{\rho/t\} \dashv \cdot \{\rho/t\} \quad (5)$$

by induction hypothesis with (2) and (3).

$$\Gamma\{\rho/t\}, t_0 : \mathbf{loc} \mid \Delta_0\{\rho/t\} \vdash e\{\rho/t\} : A\{\rho/t\} \dashv \cdot \{\rho/t\} \quad (6)$$

by (LS:3.3), (LS:2.3) with (4) on (5).

$$\Gamma\{\rho/t\} \mid \Delta_0\{\rho/t\} \vdash \langle t_0 \rangle e\{\rho/t\} : \forall t_0. A\{\rho/t\} \dashv \cdot \{\rho/t\} \quad (7)$$

by (T:FORALL-LOC) on (6).

$$\Gamma\{\rho/t\} \mid \Delta_0\{\rho/t\} \vdash (\langle t_0 \rangle e)\{\rho/t\} : (\forall t_0. A)\{\rho/t\} \dashv \cdot \{\rho/t\} \quad (8)$$

by (LS:1.13), (LS:2.8) with (4) on (7).

Thus, we conclude.

**Case (T:LOC-APP) -** We have:

$$\Gamma, t : \mathbf{loc} \mid \Delta_0 \vdash v[p] : A\{p/t_0\} \dashv \Delta_1 \quad (1)$$

$$\rho : \mathbf{loc} \in \Gamma \quad (2)$$

by hypothesis.

$$p : \mathbf{loc} \in \Gamma \quad (3)$$

$$\Gamma, t : \mathbf{loc} \mid \Delta_0 \vdash v : \forall t_0. A \dashv \Delta_1 \quad (4)$$

by inversion on (T:LOC-APP) with (1).

$$\Gamma\{\rho/t\} \mid \Delta_0\{\rho/t\} \vdash v\{\rho/t\} : (\forall t_0. A)\{\rho/t\} \dashv \Delta_1\{\rho/t\} \quad (5)$$

by induction hypothesis with (2) and (4).

$$p\{\rho/t\} : \mathbf{loc} \in \Gamma\{\rho/t\} \quad (6)$$

by induction hypothesis with (2) and (3), and by (LS:3.3).

$$t_0 \neq t \quad (7)$$

by def. of substitution up to rename of bounded location variables.

$$\Gamma\{\rho/t\} \mid \Delta_0\{\rho/t\} \vdash v\{\rho/t\} : \forall t_0. A\{\rho/t\} \dashv \Delta_1\{\rho/t\} \quad (8)$$

by (LS:2.8), (7) on (5).

$$\Gamma\{\rho/t\} \mid \Delta_0\{\rho/t\} \vdash v\{\rho/t\}[p\{\rho/t\}] : A\{\rho/t\}\{p/t_0\} \dashv \Delta_1\{\rho/t\} \quad (9)$$

by (T:LOC-APP) on (8) and (6).

$$\Gamma\{\rho/t\} \mid \Delta_0\{\rho/t\} \vdash (v[p])\{\rho/t\} : A\{\rho/t\}\{p/t_0\} \dashv \Delta_1\{\rho/t\} \quad (10)$$

by (LS:1.12) on (8).

Thus, we conclude.

**Case (T:LOC-PACK) -** We have:

$$\Gamma, t : \mathbf{loc} \mid \Delta_0 \vdash \langle p, v \rangle : \exists t_0. A \dashv \Delta_1 \quad (1)$$

$$\rho : \mathbf{loc} \in \Gamma \quad (2)$$

by hypothesis.

$$\Gamma, t : \mathbf{loc} \mid \Delta_0 \vdash v : A\{p/t_0\} \dashv \Delta_1 \quad (3)$$

by inversion on (T:LOC-PACK) with (1).

$$\Gamma\{\rho/t\} \mid \Delta_0\{\rho/t\} \vdash v\{\rho/t\} : A\{p/t_0\}\{\rho/t\} \dashv \Delta_1\{\rho/t\} \quad (4)$$

by induction hypothesis on (3) and (2).

$$t_0 \neq t \quad (5)$$

by def. of substitution up to rename of bounded location variables.

$$\Gamma \mid \Delta_0\{\rho/t\} \vdash v\{\rho/t\} : A\{\rho/t\}\{p/t_0\} \dashv \Delta_1\{\rho/t\} \quad (6)$$

by (4) and (5).

$$\Gamma\{\rho/t\} \mid \Delta_0\{\rho/t\} \vdash \langle p\{\rho/t\}, v\{\rho/t\} \rangle : \exists t_0. A\{\rho/t\} \dashv \Delta_1\{\rho/t\} \quad (7)$$

by (T:LOC-PACK) on (6) and because  $p$  must be in  $\Gamma$ .

(therefore, its substitution must also occurred by (LS:3.3)).

$$\Gamma\{\rho/t\} \mid \Delta_0\{\rho/t\} \vdash (\langle p, v \rangle)\{\rho/t\} : (\exists t_0. A)\{\rho/t\} \dashv \Delta_1\{\rho/t\} \quad (8)$$

by (LS:1.11), (LS:2.9) on (7), (5).

Thus, we conclude.

**Case (T:LOC-OPEN) -** We have:

$$\Gamma, t : \mathbf{loc} \mid \Delta_0 \vdash \text{open } \langle t_0, x \rangle = v_0 \text{ in } e_1 \text{ end} : A_1 \dashv \Delta_2 \quad (1)$$

$$\rho : \mathbf{loc} \in \Gamma \quad (2)$$

by hypothesis.

$$\Gamma, t : \mathbf{loc} \mid \Delta_0 \vdash v_0 : \exists t_0. A_0 \dashv \Delta_1 \quad (3)$$

$$\Gamma, t : \mathbf{loc}, t_0 : \mathbf{loc} \mid \Delta_1, x : A_0 \vdash e_1 : A_1 \dashv \Delta_2 \quad (4)$$

by inversion on (T:LOC-OPEN) with (1).

$$\Gamma\{\rho/t\} \mid \Delta_0\{\rho/t\} \vdash v_0\{\rho/t\} : (\exists t_0. A_0)\{\rho/t\} \dashv \Delta_1\{\rho/t\} \quad (5)$$

by induction hypothesis on (2) and (3).

$$(\Gamma, t_0 : \mathbf{loc})\{\rho/t\} \mid (\Delta_1, x : A_0)\{\rho/t\} \vdash e_1\{\rho/t\} : A_1\{\rho/t\} \dashv \Delta_2\{\rho/t\} \quad (6)$$

by induction hypothesis on (2) and (4).

$$t_0 \neq t \quad (7)$$

by def. of substitution up to rename of bounded location variables.

$$\Gamma\{\rho/t\}, t_0 : \mathbf{loc} \mid \Delta_1\{\rho/t\}, x : A_0\{\rho/t\} \vdash e_1\{\rho/t\} : A_1\{\rho/t\} \dashv \Delta_2\{\rho/t\} \quad (8)$$

by (LS:3.3), (LS:4.2) on (7), (6).

$$\Gamma\{\rho/t\} \mid \Delta_0\{\rho/t\} \vdash v_0\{\rho/t\} : \exists t_0. A_0\{\rho/t\} \dashv \Delta_1\{\rho/t\} \quad (9)$$



by (LS:2.10) on (5), (7).

$$\begin{array}{l} \Gamma\{\rho/t\} \mid \Delta_0\{\rho/t\} \vdash \text{open } \langle t_0, x \rangle = v_0\{\rho/t\} \\ \text{in } e_1\{\rho/t\} \text{ end} : A_1\{\rho/t\} \dashv \Delta_2\{\rho/t\} \end{array} \quad (10)$$

by (T:LOC-OPEN) on (8) and (9).

$$\Gamma\{\rho/t\} \mid \Delta_0\{\rho/t\} \vdash (\text{open } \langle t_0, x \rangle = v_0 \text{ in } e_1 \text{ end})\{\rho/t\} : A_1\{\rho/t\} \dashv \Delta_2\{\rho/t\} \quad (11)$$

by (LS:1.14) on (10).

Thus, we conclude.

**Case (T:FORALL-TYPE)** - Analogous to (T:FORALL-LOC).

**Case (T:TYPE-APP)** - Analogous to (T:LOC-APP).

**Case (T:TYPE-PACK)** - Analogous to (T:LOC-PACK).

**Case (T:TYPE-OPEN)** - Analogous to (T:LOC-OPEN).

**Case (T:CAP-ELIM)** - We have:

$$\Gamma, t : \mathbf{loc} \mid \Delta_0, x : A_1 :: A_2 \vdash e : A_0 \dashv \Delta_1 \quad (1)$$

$$\rho : \mathbf{loc} \in \Gamma \quad (2)$$

by hypothesis.

$$\Gamma, t : \mathbf{loc} \mid \Delta_0, x : A_1, A_2 \vdash e : A_0 \dashv \Delta_1 \quad (3)$$

by inversion on (T:CAP-ELIM) with (1).

$$\Gamma\{\rho/t\} \mid (\Delta_0, x : A_1, A_2)\{\rho/t\} \vdash e\{\rho/t\} : A_0\{\rho/t\} \dashv \Delta_1\{\rho/t\} \quad (4)$$

by induction hypothesis with (2) and (3).

$$\Gamma\{\rho/t\} \mid \Delta_0\{\rho/t\}, x : A_1\{\rho/t\}, A_2\{\rho/t\} \vdash e\{\rho/t\} : A_0\{\rho/t\} \dashv \Delta_1\{\rho/t\} \quad (5)$$

by (LS:4.3), (LS:4.2) on (4).

$$\Gamma\{\rho/t\} \mid \Delta_0\{\rho/t\}, x : A_1\{\rho/t\} :: A_2\{\rho/t\} \vdash e\{\rho/t\} : A_0\{\rho/t\} \dashv \Delta_1\{\rho/t\} \quad (6)$$

by (T:CAP-ELIM) with (5).

$$\Gamma\{\rho/t\} \mid (\Delta_0, x : A_1 :: A_2)\{\rho/t\} \vdash e\{\rho/t\} : A_0\{\rho/t\} \dashv \Delta_1\{\rho/t\} \quad (7)$$

by (LS:4.2), (LS:2.6) on (6).

Thus, we conclude.

**Case (T:CAP-STACK), (T:CAP-UNSTACK)** - Analogous to (T:CAP-ELIM).

**Case (T:FRAME)** - We have:

$$\Gamma, t : \mathbf{loc} \mid \Delta_0 \otimes \Delta_2 \vdash e : A \dashv \Delta_1 \otimes \Delta_2 \quad (1)$$

$$\rho : \mathbf{loc} \in \Gamma \quad (2)$$

by hypothesis.

$$\Gamma, t : \mathbf{loc} \mid \Delta_0 \vdash e : A \dashv \Delta_1 \quad (3)$$

by inversion on (T:FRAME) with (1).

$$\Gamma\{\rho/t\} \mid \Delta_0\{\rho/t\} \vdash e\{\rho/t\} : A\{\rho/t\} \dashv \Delta_1\{\rho/t\} \quad (4)$$

by induction hypothesis with (2) and (3).

$$\Gamma, t : \mathbf{loc} \vdash \Delta_0 \otimes \Delta_2 \quad (5)$$

by typing on (1).  
(6)

$$\Gamma\{\rho/t\} \vdash (\Delta_0\{\rho/t\}) \otimes - (\Delta_2\{\rho/t\})$$

by (Well-Formed Type Substitution - Delta) on (5) and (2)  
and by (LS:4.\*).  
(7)

$$\Gamma\{\rho/t\} \vdash \Delta_2\{\rho/t\}$$

by (Well-Formed Delta) on (6).  
(8)

$$\Gamma\{\rho/t\} \mid \Delta_0\{\rho/t\} \otimes - \Delta_2\{\rho/t\} \vdash e\{\rho/t\} : A\{\rho/t\} \dashv \Delta_1\{\rho/t\} \otimes - \Delta_2\{\rho/t\}$$

by (T:FRAME) on (7) and (4).  
(9)

$$\Gamma\{\rho/t\} \mid (\Delta_0 \otimes - \Delta_2)\{\rho/t\} \vdash e\{\rho/t\} : A\{\rho/t\} \dashv (\Delta_1 \otimes - \Delta_2)\{\rho/t\}$$

and by (LS:4.\*).

Thus, we conclude.

**Case (T:SUBSUMPTION) -** We have:

$$\Gamma, t : \mathbf{loc} \mid \Delta_0 \vdash e : A_1 \dashv \Delta_1 \quad (1)$$

$$\rho : \mathbf{loc} \in \Gamma \quad (2)$$

by hypothesis.

$$\Delta_0 <: \Delta'_0 \quad (3)$$

$$\Gamma, t : \mathbf{loc} \mid \Delta'_0 \vdash e : A_0 \dashv \Delta'_1 \quad (4)$$

$$A_0 <: A_1 \quad (5)$$

$$\Delta'_1 <: \Delta_1 \quad (6)$$

by inversion on (T:SUBSUMPTION) with (1).  
(7)

$$\Gamma\{\rho/t\} \mid \Delta'_0\{\rho/t\} \vdash e\{\rho/t\} : A_0\{\rho/t\} \dashv \Delta'_1\{\rho/t\}$$

by induction hypothesis on (4) with (2).  
(8)

$$\Gamma, t : \mathbf{loc} \vdash \Delta_0$$

by typing on (1).  
(9)

$$\Gamma\{\rho/t\} \vdash \Delta_0\{\rho/t\}$$

by (Well-Formed Type Substitution - Gamma) on (8), (2).  
(10)

$$\Delta_0\{\rho/t\} <: \Delta'_0\{\rho/t\}$$

by (3) and (9).  
(11)

$$A_0\{\rho/t\} <: A_1\{\rho/t\}$$

(12)

$$\Delta'_1\{\rho/t\} <: \Delta_1\{\rho/t\}$$

analogous reasoning using  
(Well-Formed Type Substitution - Delta) on (5) and (6).  
(13)

$$\Gamma\{\rho/t\} \mid \Delta_0\{\rho/t\} \vdash e\{\rho/t\} : A_1\{\rho/t\} \dashv \Delta'_1\{\rho/t\}$$

by (T:SUBSUMPTION) on (7), (10), (11) and (12).

Thus, we conclude.

**Case (T:TAG) -** We have:

$$\Gamma, t : \mathbf{loc} \mid \Delta_0 \vdash l\#v : l\#A \dashv \Delta_1 \quad (1)$$

$$\rho : \mathbf{loc} \in \Gamma \quad (2)$$

by hypothesis.

$$\Gamma, t : \mathbf{loc} \mid \Delta_0 \vdash v : A \dashv \Delta_1 \quad (3)$$

by inversion on (T:TAG) with (1).

$$\Gamma\{\rho/t\} \mid \Delta_0\{\rho/t\} \vdash v\{\rho/t\} : A\{\rho/t\} \dashv \Delta_1\{\rho/t\} \quad (4)$$

by induction hypothesis on (3) and (2).

$$\Gamma\{\rho/t\} \mid \Delta_0\{\rho/t\} \vdash \mathbf{1}\#v\{\rho/t\} : \mathbf{1}\#A\{\rho/t\} \dashv \Delta_1\{\rho/t\} \quad (5)$$

by (T:TAG) on (4).

$$\Gamma\{\rho/t\} \mid \Delta_0\{\rho/t\} \vdash (\mathbf{1}\#v)\{\rho/t\} : (\mathbf{1}\#A)\{\rho/t\} \dashv \Delta_1\{\rho/t\} \quad (6)$$

by (LS:1.19), (LS:2.18) on (5).

Thus, we conclude.

**Case (T:CASE) -** We have:

$$\Gamma, t : \mathbf{loc} \mid \Delta_0 \vdash \text{case } v \text{ of } \overline{\mathbf{1}_j \# x_j \rightarrow e_j} \text{ end} : A \dashv \Delta_2 \quad (1)$$

$$\rho : \mathbf{loc} \in \Gamma \quad (2)$$

by hypothesis.

$$\Gamma, t : \mathbf{loc} \mid \Delta_1 \vdash v : \sum_i \mathbf{1}_i \# A'_i \dashv \Delta' \quad (3)$$

$$\Gamma, t : \mathbf{loc} \mid \Delta', x_i : A'_i \vdash e_i : A \dashv \Delta_2 \quad (4)$$

$$i \leq j \quad (5)$$

by inversion (T:CASE) with (1).

$$\Gamma\{\rho/t\} \mid \Delta_1\{\rho/t\} \vdash v\{\rho/t\} : (\sum_i \mathbf{1}_i \# A'_i)\{\rho/t\} \dashv \Delta'\{\rho/t\} \quad (6)$$

by induction hypothesis on (3) and (2).

$$\Gamma\{\rho/t\} \mid \Delta_1\{\rho/t\} \vdash v\{\rho/t\} : \sum_i \mathbf{1}_i \# (A'_i\{\rho/t\}) \dashv \Delta'\{\rho/t\} \quad (7)$$

by (LS:2.18) on (6).

$$\Gamma\{\rho/t\} \mid (\Delta', x_i : A'_i)\{\rho/t\} \vdash e_i\{\rho/t\} : A\{\rho/t\} \dashv \Delta_2\{\rho/t\} \quad (8)$$

by induction hypothesis on (4) and (2).

$$\Gamma\{\rho/t\} \mid \Delta', x_i : A'_i\{\rho/t\} \vdash e_i\{\rho/t\} : A\{\rho/t\} \dashv \Delta_2\{\rho/t\} \quad (9)$$

by (LS:4.2) on (8).

$$\Gamma\{\rho/t\} \mid \Delta_0\{\rho/t\} \vdash \text{case } v\{\rho/t\} \text{ of } \overline{\mathbf{1}_j \# x_j \rightarrow e_j\{\rho/t\}} \text{ end} : A\{\rho/t\} \dashv \Delta_2\{\rho/t\} \quad (10)$$

by (T:CASE) on (5), (7) and (9).

$$\Gamma\{\rho/t\} \mid \Delta_0\{\rho/t\} \vdash (\text{case } v \text{ of } \overline{\mathbf{1}_j \# x_j \rightarrow e_j} \text{ end})\{\rho/t\} : A\{\rho/t\} \dashv \Delta_2\{\rho/t\} \quad (11)$$

by (LS:1.20) on (10).

Thus, we conclude.

**Case (T:ALTERNATIVE-LEFT), (T:INTERSECTION-RIGHT) -** Immediate by applying the induction hypothesis on the inversion and then re-applying the rule.

**Case (T:LET) -** Analogous to (T:LOC-OPEN).

**Case (T:SHARE), (T:FOCUS-RELY), (T:DEFocus-GUARANTEE) -** Immediate by applying the respective substitution rules.

□

4. (Type Variable), analogous to the (Location Variable) proof.

□

## B.10 Values Lemma

**Lemma 11** (Values Lemma). If  $v$  is a closed value such that:

$$\widehat{\Gamma} \mid \widehat{\Delta} \vdash v : A \dashv \widehat{\Delta}'$$

then:

$$\widehat{\Delta} <: \widehat{\Delta}_v^G, \widehat{\Delta}' \quad \widehat{\Gamma} \mid \widehat{\Delta}_v^G \vdash v : A \dashv \cdot$$

*Proof.* By induction on the typing derivation of  $\widehat{\Gamma} \mid \widehat{\Delta} \vdash v : A \dashv \widehat{\Delta}'$ .

**Case (T:REF)** - We have:

$$\widehat{\Gamma}, \rho : \mathbf{loc} \mid \cdot \vdash \rho : \mathbf{ref} \rho \dashv \cdot \quad (1)$$

by hypothesis.

Thus, by making:

$$\widehat{\Delta}_v^G = \cdot \quad (2)$$

$$\widehat{\Delta}' = \cdot \quad (3)$$

We immediately conclude.

**Case (T:PURE)** - We have:

$$\widehat{\Gamma} \mid \cdot \vdash v : !A \dashv \cdot \quad (1)$$

by hypothesis.

Thus, by making:

$$\widehat{\Delta}_v^G = \cdot \quad (2)$$

$$\widehat{\Delta}' = \cdot \quad (3)$$

We immediately conclude.

**Case (T:UNIT)** - We have:

$$\widehat{\Gamma} \mid \cdot \vdash v : [] \dashv \cdot \quad (1)$$

by hypothesis.

Thus, by making:

$$\widehat{\Delta}_v^G = \cdot \quad (2)$$

$$\widehat{\Delta}' = \cdot \quad (3)$$

We immediately conclude.

**Case (T:PURE-READ), (T:LINEAR-READ)** - value not closed.

**Case (T:PURE-ELIM)** - Environment not closed.

**Case (T:NEW), (T:DELETE), (T:ASSIGN), (T:DEREFERENCE-LINEAR), (T:DEREFERENCE-PURE)** - Not a value.

**Case (T:RECORD) -** We have:

$$\widehat{\Gamma} \mid \widehat{\Delta}_0 \vdash \{\overline{f} = v\} : [\overline{f} : A] \dashv \widehat{\Delta}_1 \quad (1)$$

by hypothesis.

$$\overline{\widehat{\Gamma} \mid \widehat{\Delta}_0 \vdash v : A \dashv \widehat{\Delta}_1} \quad (2)$$

by inversion on (T:RECORD) with (1).

$$\frac{\widehat{\Delta}_0 <: \widehat{\Delta}_v^G, \widehat{\Delta}_1}{\widehat{\Gamma} \mid \widehat{\Delta}_v^G \vdash v : A \dashv \cdot} \quad (3)$$

$$\widehat{\Gamma} \mid \widehat{\Delta}_v^G \vdash v : A \dashv \cdot \quad (4)$$

by induction hypothesis on (2).

$$\widehat{\Gamma} \mid \widehat{\Delta}_v^G \vdash \{\overline{f} = v\} : [\overline{f} : A] \dashv \cdot \quad (5)$$

by (T:RECORD) on (4).

Therefore, by (3) and (5) we conclude.

**Case (T:SELECTION) -** Not a value.

**Case (T:APPLICATION) -** Not a value.

**Case (T:FUNCTION) -** We have:

$$\widehat{\Gamma} \mid \widehat{\Delta}^G \vdash \text{fun}(x : A_0).e : A_0 \multimap A_1 \dashv \cdot \quad (1)$$

by hypothesis.

Thus, by making:

$$\widehat{\Delta}' = \cdot \quad (2)$$

We immediately conclude.

**Case (T:FORALL-LOC) -** We have:

$$\widehat{\Gamma} \mid \widehat{\Delta} \vdash \langle t \rangle e : \forall t. A \dashv \cdot \quad (1)$$

by hypothesis.

Thus, by making:

$$\widehat{\Delta}' = \cdot \quad (2)$$

We immediately conclude.

**Case (T:LOC-APP) -** Not a value.

**Case (T:LOC-PACK) -** We have:

$$\widehat{\Gamma} \mid \widehat{\Delta} \vdash \langle p, v \rangle : \exists t. A \dashv \cdot \quad (1)$$

by hypothesis.

$$\widehat{\Gamma} \mid \widehat{\Delta} \vdash v : A\{p/t\} \dashv \cdot \quad (2)$$

by inversion on (T:LOC-PACK) with (1).

$$\widehat{\Delta} <: \widehat{\Delta}_v^G, \cdot \quad (3)$$

$$\widehat{\Gamma} \mid \widehat{\Delta}_v^G \vdash v : A\{p/t\} \dashv \cdot \quad (4)$$

by induction hypothesis on (2).

$$\widehat{\Gamma} \mid \widehat{\Delta}_v^G \vdash \langle p, v \rangle : \exists t.A \dashv \cdot \quad (5)$$

by (T:LOC-PACK) on (4).

Therefore, by (3) and (5) we conclude.

**Case (T:LOC-OPEN)** - Not a value.

**Case (T:FORALL-TYPE)** - We have:

$$\widehat{\Gamma} \mid \widehat{\Delta}^G \vdash \langle X \rangle e : \forall X.A \dashv \cdot \quad (1)$$

by hypothesis.

Thus, by making:

$$\widehat{\Delta}' = \cdot \quad (2)$$

We immediately conclude.

**Case (T:TYPE-APP)** - Not a value.

**Case (T:TYPE-PACK)** - We have:

$$\widehat{\Gamma} \mid \widehat{\Delta} \vdash \langle A_1, v \rangle : \exists X.A_0 \dashv \cdot \quad (1)$$

by hypothesis.

$$\widehat{\Gamma} \mid \widehat{\Delta} \vdash v : A_0\{A_1/X\} \dashv \cdot \quad (2)$$

by inversion on (T:TYPE-PACK) with (1).

$$\widehat{\Delta} <: \widehat{\Delta}_v^G, \cdot \quad (3)$$

$$\widehat{\Gamma} \mid \widehat{\Delta}_v^G \vdash v : A_0\{A_1/X\} \dashv \cdot \quad (4)$$

by induction hypothesis on (2).

$$\widehat{\Gamma} \mid \widehat{\Delta}_v^G \vdash \langle A_1, v \rangle : \exists X.A_0 \dashv \cdot \quad (5)$$

by (T:TYPE-PACK) on (4).

Therefore, by (3) and (5) we conclude.

**Case (T:TYPE-OPEN)** - Not a value.

**Case (T:CAP-ELIM)** - Environment not closed.

**Case (T:CAP-STACK)** - We have:

$$\widehat{\Gamma} \mid \widehat{\Delta}_0 \vdash v : A_0 :: A_1 \dashv \widehat{\Delta}_1 \quad (1)$$

by hypothesis.

$$\widehat{\Gamma} \mid \widehat{\Delta}_0 \vdash v : A_0 \dashv \widehat{\Delta}_1, A_1 \quad (2)$$

by inversion on (T:CAP-STACK) with (1).

$$\widehat{\Delta}_0 <: \widehat{\Delta}_v^G, \widehat{\Delta}_1, A_1 \quad (3)$$

$$\widehat{\Gamma} \mid \widehat{\Delta}_v^G \vdash v : A_0 \dashv \cdot \quad (4)$$

by induction hypothesis on (2).

$$\widehat{\Gamma} \mid \widehat{\Delta}_v^G, A_1 \vdash v : A_0 \dashv A_1 \quad (5)$$

by (T:FRAME) on (4) using  $A_1$ .

Note that this application of (T:FRAME) can be applied directly since  $\widehat{\Delta}_v^G$ .

$$\widehat{\Gamma} \mid \widehat{\Delta}_v^G, A_1 \vdash v : A_0 :: A_1 \dashv \cdot \quad (6)$$

by (T:CAP-STACK) on (5).

Therefore, by (3) and (6) we conclude.

(note that  $A_1^G$  is immediate since a defocus-guarantee is not a type)

**Case (T:CAP-UNSTACK) -** We have:

$$\widehat{\Gamma} \mid \widehat{\Delta}_0 \vdash v : A_0 \dashv \widehat{\Delta}_1, A_1 \quad (1)$$

by hypothesis.

$$\widehat{\Gamma} \mid \widehat{\Delta}_0 \vdash v : A_0 :: A_1 \dashv \widehat{\Delta}_1 \quad (2)$$

by inversion on (T:CAP-UNSTACK) with (1).

$$\widehat{\Delta}_0 <: \widehat{\Delta}_v^G, \widehat{\Delta}_1 \quad (3)$$

$$\widehat{\Gamma} \mid \widehat{\Delta}_v^G \vdash v : A_0 :: A_1 \dashv \cdot \quad (4)$$

by induction hypothesis on (2).

$$\widehat{\Gamma} \mid \widehat{\Delta}_v^G \vdash v : A_0 \dashv A_1 \quad (5)$$

by (T:CAP-UNSTACK) with (4).

$$\widehat{\Delta}_v^G <: \widehat{\Delta}_v', A_1 \quad (6)$$

$$\widehat{\Gamma} \mid \widehat{\Delta}_v' \vdash v : A_0 \dashv \cdot \quad (7)$$

by induction hypothesis on (5).

$$\widehat{\Delta}_0 <: \widehat{\Delta}_v', A_1, \widehat{\Delta}_1 \quad (8)$$

by transitivity of subtyping with (3) and (6).

Therefore, by (7) and (8) we conclude.

**Case (T:FRAME) -** We have:

$$\widehat{\Gamma} \mid \widehat{\Delta}_0 \otimes \widehat{\Delta}_2 \vdash v : A \dashv \widehat{\Delta}_1 \otimes \widehat{\Delta}_2 \quad (1)$$

by hypothesis.

$$\widehat{\Gamma} \mid \widehat{\Delta}_0 \vdash v : A \dashv \widehat{\Delta}_1 \quad (2)$$

by inversion on (T:FRAME) with (1).

$$\widehat{\Delta}_0 <: \widehat{\Delta}_v^G, \widehat{\Delta}_1 \quad (3)$$

$$\widehat{\Gamma} \mid \widehat{\Delta}_v^G \vdash v : A \dashv \cdot \quad (4)$$

by induction hypothesis on (2).

$$\widehat{\Delta}_0 \otimes \widehat{\Delta}_2 <: \widehat{\Delta}_v^G, (\widehat{\Delta}_1 \otimes \widehat{\Delta}_2) \quad (5)$$



by (1)  $\widehat{\Delta}_2$  can be  $\otimes$  to  $\widehat{\Delta}_0$ .

Therefore, by (4) and (5) we immediately conclude.

**Case (T:SUBSUMPTION) -** We have:

$$\widehat{\Gamma} \mid \widehat{\Delta}_0 \vdash v : A_1 \dashv \widehat{\Delta}_1 \quad (1)$$

by hypothesis.

$$\widehat{\Delta}_0 <: \widehat{\Delta}'_0 \quad (2)$$

$$\widehat{\Gamma} \mid \widehat{\Delta}'_0 \vdash v : A_0 \dashv \widehat{\Delta}'_1 \quad (3)$$

$$A_0 <: A_1 \quad (4)$$

$$\widehat{\Delta}'_1 <: \widehat{\Delta}_1 \quad (5)$$

by inversion on (T:SUBSUMPTION) with (1).

$$\widehat{\Delta}'_0 <: \widehat{\Delta}_v^G, \widehat{\Delta}'_1 \quad (6)$$

$$\widehat{\Gamma} \mid \widehat{\Delta}_v^G \vdash v : A_0 \dashv \cdot \quad (7)$$

by induction hypothesis on (3).

$$\widehat{\Delta}'_0 <: \widehat{\Delta}_v^G, \widehat{\Delta}_1 \quad (8)$$

by transitivity of subtyping with (5) and (6).

$$\widehat{\Delta}_0 <: \widehat{\Delta}_v^G, \widehat{\Delta}_1 \quad (9)$$

by transitivity of subtyping with (2) and (8).

$$\widehat{\Gamma} \mid \widehat{\Delta}_v^G \vdash v : A_1 \dashv \cdot \quad (10)$$

by (T:SUBSUMPTION) with (SD:SYMMETRY) and (4) on (7).

Therefore, by (9) and (10) we conclude.

**Case (T:TAG) -** We have:

$$\widehat{\Gamma} \mid \widehat{\Delta}_0 \vdash 1\#v : 1\#A \dashv \cdot \quad (1)$$

by hypothesis.

$$\widehat{\Gamma} \mid \widehat{\Delta}_0 \vdash v : A \dashv \cdot \quad (2)$$

by inversion on (T:TAG) with (1).

$$\widehat{\Delta}_0 <: \widehat{\Delta}_v^G, \widehat{\Delta}_1 \quad (3)$$

$$\widehat{\Gamma} \mid \widehat{\Delta}_v^G \vdash v : A \dashv \cdot \quad (4)$$

by induction hypothesis on (2).

$$\widehat{\Gamma} \mid \widehat{\Delta}_v^G \vdash 1\#v : 1\#A \dashv \cdot \quad (5)$$

by (T:TAG) on (4).

Therefore, by (5) and (3) we conclude.

**Case (T:CASE) -** Not a value.

**Case (T:ALTERNATIVE-LEFT) -** We have:

$$\widehat{\Gamma} \mid \widehat{\Delta}_0, A_0 \oplus A_1 \vdash v : A_2 \dashv \widehat{\Delta}_1 \quad (1)$$

by hypothesis.

$$\widehat{\Gamma} \mid \widehat{\Delta}_0, A_0 \vdash v : A_2 \dashv \widehat{\Delta}_1 \quad (2)$$

$$\widehat{\Gamma} \mid \widehat{\Delta}_0, A_1 \vdash v : A_2 \dashv \widehat{\Delta}_1 \quad (3)$$

by inversion on (T:ALTERNATIVE-LEFT) with (1).

$$\widehat{\Delta}_0, A_0 <: \widehat{\Delta}_v^G, \widehat{\Delta}_1 \quad (4)$$

$$\widehat{\Gamma} \mid \widehat{\Delta}_v^G \vdash v : A_2 \dashv \cdot \quad (5)$$

by induction hypothesis on (2).

$$\widehat{\Delta}_0, A_1 <: \widehat{\Delta}_v^G, \widehat{\Delta}_1 \quad (6)$$

$$\widehat{\Gamma} \mid \widehat{\Delta}_v^G \vdash v : A_2 \dashv \cdot \quad (7)$$

by induction hypothesis on (3).

(note: by (T:SUBSUMPTION) both applications of the i.h. yield the same  $\widehat{\Delta}_v^G$ )

$$\widehat{\Delta}_0, A_0 \oplus A_1 <: \widehat{\Delta}_v^G, \widehat{\Delta}_1 \quad (8)$$

by (SD:ALTERNATIVE-L) on (4) and (6).

Therefore, by (8) and (7) we conclude.

**Case (T:INTERSECTION-RIGHT) -** We have:

$$\widehat{\Gamma} \mid \widehat{\Delta}_0 \vdash v : A_0 \dashv \widehat{\Delta}_1, A_1 \& A_2 \quad (1)$$

by hypothesis.

$$\widehat{\Gamma} \mid \widehat{\Delta}_0 \vdash v : A_0 \dashv \widehat{\Delta}_1, A_1 \quad (2)$$

$$\widehat{\Gamma} \mid \widehat{\Delta}_0 \vdash v : A_0 \dashv \widehat{\Delta}_1, A_2 \quad (3)$$

by inversion on (T:INTERSECTION-RIGHT) with (1).

$$\widehat{\Delta}_0 <: \widehat{\Delta}_v^G, \widehat{\Delta}_1, A_1 \quad (4)$$

$$\widehat{\Gamma} \mid \widehat{\Delta}_v^G \vdash v : A_0 \dashv \cdot \quad (5)$$

by induction hypothesis on (2).

$$\widehat{\Delta}_0 <: \widehat{\Delta}_v^G, \widehat{\Delta}_1, A_2 \quad (6)$$

$$\widehat{\Gamma} \mid \widehat{\Delta}_v^G \vdash v : A_0 \dashv \cdot \quad (7)$$

by induction hypothesis on (3).

(note: by (T:SUBSUMPTION) both applications of the i.h. yield the same  $\widehat{\Delta}_v^G$ )

$$\widehat{\Delta}_0 <: \widehat{\Delta}_v^G, \widehat{\Delta}_1, A_1 \& A_2 \quad (8)$$

by (SD:INTERSECTION-R) on (4) and (6).

Thus, by (8) and (7) we conclude.

**Case (T:LET), (T:SHARE), (T:FOCUS-RELY), (T:DEFOCUS-GUARANTEE) -** Not values.

□

## B.11 Preservation

**Theorem 3** (Preservation). If  $e_0$  is a closed expression such that:

$$\widehat{\Gamma}_0 \mid \widehat{\Delta}_0 \vdash e_0 : A \dashv \widehat{\Delta}$$

$$\widehat{\Gamma}_0 \mid \widehat{\Delta}_0 \circledast \widehat{\Delta}_2 \vdash H_0 \quad \langle H_0 \parallel e_0 \rangle \mapsto \langle H_1 \parallel e_1 \rangle$$

then:

$$\widehat{\Gamma}_0, \widehat{\Gamma}_1 \mid \widehat{\Delta}_1 \circledast \widehat{\Delta}_2 \vdash H_1 \quad \widehat{\Gamma}_0, \widehat{\Gamma}_1 \mid \widehat{\Delta}_1 \vdash e_1 : A \dashv \widehat{\Delta}$$

for some  $\widehat{\Delta}_1, \widehat{\Gamma}_1$ .

*Proof.* By induction on the typing derivation of  $\widehat{\Gamma}_0 \mid \widehat{\Delta}_0 \vdash e_0 : A \dashv \widehat{\Delta}$ .

**Case (T:REF), (T:PURE), (T:UNIT)** - are values.

**Case (T:PURE-READ), (T:LINEAR-READ), (T:PURE-ELIM)** - not applicable, environments not closed.

**Case (T:NEW)** - We have:

$$\widehat{\Gamma}_0 \mid \widehat{\Delta}_0 \vdash \text{new } v : \exists t. (\mathbf{ref } t :: \mathbf{rw } t A) \dashv \widehat{\Delta} \quad (1)$$

$$\widehat{\Gamma}_0 \mid \widehat{\Delta}_0 \circledast \widehat{\Delta}_2 \vdash H \quad (2)$$

$$\langle H \parallel \text{new } v \rangle \mapsto \langle H, \rho \hookrightarrow v \parallel \langle \rho, \rho \rangle \rangle \quad (3)$$

by hypothesis, with (D:NEW).

$$\widehat{\Gamma}_0 \mid \widehat{\Delta}_0 \vdash v : A \dashv \widehat{\Delta} \quad (4)$$

by inversion on (T:NEW) with (1).

$$\widehat{\Delta}_0 <: \widehat{\Delta}_v, \widehat{\Delta} \quad (5)$$

$$\widehat{\Gamma}_0 \mid \widehat{\Delta}_v \vdash v : A \dashv \cdot \quad (6)$$

by (Values Lemma) with (4).

$$\rho \text{ fresh} \quad (7)$$

by inversion on (D:NEW) with (3).

$$\widehat{\Gamma}_0 \mid \widehat{\Delta}_v, \widehat{\Delta} \circledast \widehat{\Delta}_2 \vdash H \quad (8)$$

by (Subtyping Store Typing) with (2) and (5).

(note that  $\circledast$  relation remains unaffected)

Thus, if we make:

$$\widehat{\Gamma}_1 = \rho : \mathbf{loc} \quad (9)$$

We have that:

$$\widehat{\Gamma}_0, \widehat{\Gamma}_1 \mid \widehat{\Delta}_v \vdash v : A \dashv \cdot \quad (10)$$

by (Weakening) (6) with  $\widehat{\Gamma}_1$ .

(note that weakening is only valid in the lexical environments,  $\Gamma$ )

$$\widehat{\Gamma}_0, \widehat{\Gamma}_1 \mid \widehat{\Delta}_v, \widehat{\Delta} \circledast \widehat{\Delta}_2 \vdash H \quad (11)$$

by (STR:LOC) with  $\widehat{\Gamma}_1$  (that contains  $\rho$ ) on (8).

$$H = H_0, H_1 \quad (12)$$

$$\widehat{\Delta}'_2 = \widehat{\Delta}_2 \setminus \widehat{\Delta}''_2 \quad (13)$$

$$\widehat{\Gamma}_0, \widehat{\Gamma}_1 \mid \widehat{\Delta}_v, \widehat{\Delta} \otimes - \widehat{\Delta}_2'' \vdash H_0 \quad (14)$$

$$\widehat{\Gamma}_0, \widehat{\Gamma}_1 \mid \widehat{\Delta}_v, \widehat{\Delta} \vdash H_0 \quad (15)$$

$$\widehat{\Gamma}_0, \widehat{\Gamma}_1 \mid \widehat{\Delta}_2' \vdash H_1 \quad (16)$$

by (Store Typing Extension) on (11)

$$\widehat{\Gamma}_0, \widehat{\Gamma}_1 \mid \widehat{\Delta}, \mathbf{rw} \rho A \vdash H_0, \rho \hookrightarrow v \quad (17)$$

by (STR:BINDING) with (10) and (15).

$$\widehat{\Gamma}_0, \widehat{\Gamma}_1 \mid \widehat{\Delta}_v, \widehat{\Delta}, \mathbf{rw} \rho A \otimes - \widehat{\Delta}_2'' \vdash H_0, \rho \hookrightarrow v \quad (18)$$

since  $\rho$  is fresh and (14) and (17).

$$\widehat{\Gamma}_0, \widehat{\Gamma}_1 \mid \widehat{\Delta}, \mathbf{rw} \rho A \otimes - \widehat{\Delta}_2 \vdash H, \rho \hookrightarrow v \quad (19)$$

by (Store Typing Extension) on (12), (13), (16), (18).

Thus, if we make:

$$\widehat{\Delta}_1 = \widehat{\Delta}, \mathbf{rw} \rho A \quad (20)$$

We have that:

$$\widehat{\Gamma}_0, \widehat{\Gamma}_1 \mid \cdot \vdash \rho : \mathbf{ref} \rho \dashv \cdot \quad (21)$$

by (T:REF) with  $\rho$ .

$$\widehat{\Gamma}_0, \widehat{\Gamma}_1 \mid \widehat{\Delta}_1 \vdash \rho : \mathbf{ref} \rho \dashv \widehat{\Delta}_1 \quad (22)$$

by (T:FRAME) on (21) with  $\widehat{\Delta}_1$  (since  $\cdot$  is empty, frame is immediate).

$$\widehat{\Gamma}_0, \widehat{\Gamma}_1 \mid \widehat{\Delta}_1 \vdash \rho : \mathbf{ref} \rho :: \mathbf{rw} \rho A \dashv \widehat{\Delta} \quad (23)$$

by (T:CAP-STACK) on (22) noting that (20).

If  $t$  **fresh** then:

$$\widehat{\Gamma}_0, \widehat{\Gamma}_1 \mid \widehat{\Delta}_1 \vdash \rho : (\mathbf{ref} \rho :: \mathbf{rw} \rho A)\{\rho/t\} \dashv \widehat{\Delta} \quad (24)$$

by type substitution on (23).

Note that, by (4),  $\rho$  cannot occur in  $A$  since it is a fresh location constant not present in  $\widehat{\Gamma}_0$ .

$$\widehat{\Gamma}_0, \widehat{\Gamma}_1 \mid \widehat{\Delta}_1 \vdash \langle \rho, \rho \rangle : \exists t. (\mathbf{ref} t :: \mathbf{rw} t A) \dashv \widehat{\Delta} \quad (25)$$

by (T:LOC-PACK) on (24).

Thus:

$$\widehat{\Gamma}_0, \widehat{\Gamma}_1 \mid \widehat{\Delta}_1 \vdash \langle \rho, \rho \rangle : \exists t. (\mathbf{ref} t :: \mathbf{rw} t A) \dashv \widehat{\Delta} \quad (26)$$

for some  $\widehat{\Delta}_1, \widehat{\Gamma}_1$ .

by (25).

Therefore, by (19) and (26) we conclude.

**Case (T:DELETE) -** We have:

$$\widehat{\Gamma}_0 \mid \widehat{\Delta}_0 \vdash \mathbf{delete} \langle \rho, \rho \rangle : \exists t. A \dashv \widehat{\Delta} \quad (1)$$

$$\widehat{\Gamma}_0 \mid \widehat{\Delta}_0 \otimes - \widehat{\Delta}_2 \vdash H, \rho \hookrightarrow v \quad (2)$$

$$\langle H, \rho \hookrightarrow v \parallel \mathbf{delete} \langle \rho, \rho \rangle \rangle \mapsto \langle H \parallel \langle \rho, v \rangle \rangle \quad (3)$$

by hypothesis, with (D:DELETE).

$$\widehat{\Gamma}_0 \mid \widehat{\Delta}_0 \vdash \langle \rho, \rho \rangle : \exists t. (\mathbf{ref} t :: \mathbf{rw} t A) \dashv \widehat{\Delta} \quad (4)$$

by inversion on (T:DELETE) with (1).

$$\widehat{\Delta}_0 <: \widehat{\Delta}_\rho, \widehat{\Delta} \quad (5)$$

$$\widehat{\Gamma}_0 \mid \widehat{\Delta}_\rho \vdash \langle \rho, \rho \rangle : \exists t. (\mathbf{ref} \ t :: \mathbf{rw} \ t \ A) \dashv \cdot \quad (6)$$

by (Values Lemma) with (4).

(note that we will omit the  $G$  syntax until relevant, for clarity)

$$\widehat{\Gamma}_0 \mid \widehat{\Delta}_\rho \vdash \rho : (\mathbf{ref} \ t :: \mathbf{rw} \ t \ A) \{ \rho / t \} \dashv \cdot \quad (7)$$

by (Values Inversion Lemma) with (6).

$$\widehat{\Gamma}_0 \mid \widehat{\Delta}_\rho \vdash \rho : \mathbf{ref} \ \rho :: \mathbf{rw} \ \rho \ A \{ \rho / t \} \dashv \cdot \quad (8)$$

by (LS:2.6), (LS:2.10), (LS:2.1), (LS:2.12) with (7).

$$\widehat{\Gamma}_0 \mid \widehat{\Delta}_\rho \vdash \rho : \mathbf{ref} \ \rho \dashv \mathbf{rw} \ \rho \ A \{ \rho / t \} \quad (9)$$

by (Values Inversion Lemma) with (8).

$$\widehat{\Delta}_\rho <: \widehat{\Delta}'_\rho, \mathbf{rw} \ \rho \ A \{ \rho / t \} \quad (10)$$

$$\widehat{\Gamma}_0 \mid \widehat{\Delta}'_\rho \vdash \rho : \mathbf{ref} \ \rho \dashv \cdot \quad (11)$$

by (Values Lemma) with (9).

$$\widehat{\Delta}'_\rho = \cdot \quad (12)$$

by inversion on (T:REF) with (11).

Therefore:

$$\widehat{\Gamma}_0 \mid \widehat{\Delta}'_\rho, \mathbf{rw} \ \rho \ A \{ \rho / t \}, \widehat{\Delta} \circledast \widehat{\Delta}_2 \vdash H, \rho \hookrightarrow v \quad \text{i.e.:} \quad (13)$$

$$\widehat{\Gamma}_0 \mid \mathbf{rw} \ \rho \ A \{ \rho / t \}, \widehat{\Delta} \circledast \widehat{\Delta}_2 \vdash H, \rho \hookrightarrow v \quad (13)$$

by (Subtyping Store Typing) using (2), (10) and (12).

$$H, \rho \hookrightarrow v = (H_0, \rho \hookrightarrow v), H_1 \quad (14)$$

$$\widehat{\Delta}'_2 = \widehat{\Delta}_2 \setminus \widehat{\Delta}_2'' \quad (15)$$

$$\widehat{\Gamma}_0 \mid \mathbf{rw} \ \rho \ A \{ \rho / t \}, \widehat{\Delta} \circledast \widehat{\Delta}_2'' \vdash H_0, \rho \hookrightarrow v \quad (16)$$

$$\widehat{\Gamma}_0 \mid \mathbf{rw} \ \rho \ A \{ \rho / t \}, \widehat{\Delta} \vdash H_0, \rho \hookrightarrow v \quad (17)$$

$$\widehat{\Gamma}_0 \mid \widehat{\Delta}'_2 \vdash H_1 \quad (18)$$

by (Store Typing Extension) on (13)

$$\widehat{\Gamma}_0 \mid \widehat{\Delta}_v, \widehat{\Delta} \vdash H_0 \quad (19)$$

$$\widehat{\Gamma}_0 \mid \widehat{\Delta}_v \vdash v : A \{ \rho / t \} \dashv \cdot \quad (20)$$

by (Store Typing Inversion Lemma) with (17).

$$\widehat{\Gamma}_0 \mid \widehat{\Delta}_v \vdash \langle \rho, v \rangle : \exists t. A \dashv \cdot \quad (21)$$

by (T:LOC-PACK) with (20) using  $\rho$ .

$$\widehat{\Gamma}_0 \mid \widehat{\Delta}_v, \widehat{\Delta} \vdash \langle \rho, v \rangle : \exists t. A \dashv \widehat{\Delta} \quad (22)$$

by (T:FRAME) with (21) using  $\widehat{\Delta}$ .

(because (Values Lemma) ensures that  $\widehat{\Delta}_v^G$  frame is immediate)

Using:

$$\widehat{\Gamma}_1 = \cdot \quad (23)$$

$$\widehat{\Delta}_1 = \widehat{\Delta}_v, \widehat{\Delta} \quad (24)$$

We have:

$$\widehat{\Gamma}_0, \widehat{\Gamma}_1 \mid \widehat{\Delta}_1 \vdash \langle \rho, v \rangle : \exists t. A \dashv \widehat{\Delta} \quad (25)$$

by (22) with (23) and (24).

$$\widehat{\Gamma}_0, \widehat{\Gamma}_1 \mid \widehat{\Delta}_1 \vdash H_0 \quad (26)$$

by (19) with (23) and (24).

$$\widehat{\Gamma}_0, \widehat{\Gamma}_1 \mid \widehat{\Delta}_1 \otimes - \widehat{\Delta}_2'' \vdash H_0 \quad (27)$$

by (26) and (17) since  $\rho$  is a unique capability.

$$\widehat{\Gamma}_0, \widehat{\Gamma}_1 \mid \widehat{\Delta}_1 \otimes - \widehat{\Delta}_2 \vdash H \quad (28)$$

by (Store Typing Extension) on (14), (15), (18), (26) and (27).

Therefore, by (25) and (28) we conclude.

**Case (T:ASSIGN) -** We have:

$$\widehat{\Gamma}_0 \mid \widehat{\Delta}_0 \vdash \rho := v_1 : A_1 \dashv \widehat{\Delta}, \mathbf{rw} \rho A_0 \quad (1)$$

$$\widehat{\Gamma}_0 \mid \widehat{\Delta}_0 \otimes - \widehat{\Delta}_2 \vdash H, \rho \hookrightarrow v_0 \quad (2)$$

$$\langle H, \rho \hookrightarrow v_0 \parallel \rho := v_1 \rangle \mapsto \langle H, \rho \hookrightarrow v_1 \parallel v_0 \rangle \quad (3)$$

by hypothesis.

$$\widehat{\Gamma}_0 \mid \widehat{\Delta}_0 \vdash v_1 : A_0 \dashv \widehat{\Delta}' \quad (4)$$

$$\widehat{\Gamma}_0 \mid \widehat{\Delta}' \vdash \rho : \mathbf{ref} \rho \dashv \widehat{\Delta}, \mathbf{rw} \rho A_1 \quad (5)$$

by inversion on (T:ASSIGN) with (1).

$$\widehat{\Delta}_0 <: \widehat{\Delta}_{v_1}, \widehat{\Delta}' \quad (6)$$

$$\widehat{\Gamma}_0 \mid \widehat{\Delta}_{v_1} \vdash v_1 : A_0 \dashv \cdot \quad (7)$$

by (Values Lemma) on (4).

$$\widehat{\Delta}' <: \widehat{\Delta}_\rho, \widehat{\Delta}, \mathbf{rw} \rho A_1 \quad (8)$$

$$\widehat{\Gamma}_0 \mid \widehat{\Delta}_\rho \vdash \rho : \mathbf{ref} \rho \dashv \cdot \quad (9)$$

by (Values Lemma) on (5).

$$\widehat{\Delta}_\rho = \cdot \quad (10)$$

by inversion on (T:REF) with (9).

$$\widehat{\Gamma}_0 \mid \widehat{\Delta}_{v_1}, \widehat{\Delta}, \mathbf{rw} \rho A_1 \otimes - \widehat{\Delta}_2 \vdash H, \rho \hookrightarrow v_0 \quad (11)$$

by (Subtyping Store Typing) with (2), (6) and (8).

$$H, \rho \hookrightarrow v_0 = (H_0, \rho \hookrightarrow v_0), H_1 \quad (12)$$

$$\widehat{\Delta}_2' = \widehat{\Delta}_2 \setminus \widehat{\Delta}_2'' \quad (13)$$

$$\widehat{\Gamma}_0 \mid \widehat{\Delta}_{v_1}, \widehat{\Delta}, \mathbf{rw} \rho A_1 \otimes - \widehat{\Delta}_2'' \vdash H_0, \rho \hookrightarrow v_0 \quad (14)$$

$$\widehat{\Gamma}_0 \mid \widehat{\Delta}_{v_1}, \widehat{\Delta}, \mathbf{rw} \rho A_1 \vdash H_0, \rho \hookrightarrow v_0 \quad (15)$$

$$\widehat{\Gamma}_0 \mid \widehat{\Delta}_2' \vdash H_1 \quad (16)$$

by (Store Typing Extension) on (11)

$$\widehat{\Gamma}_0 \mid \widehat{\Delta}_{v_1}, \widehat{\Delta}_{v_0}, \widehat{\Delta} \vdash H_0 \quad (17)$$

$$\widehat{\Gamma}_0 \mid \widehat{\Delta}_{v_0} \vdash v_0 : A_1 \dashv \cdot \quad (18)$$

by (Store Typing Inversion Lemma) on (15).

$$\widehat{\Gamma}_0 \mid \widehat{\Delta}_{v_0}, \widehat{\Delta}, \mathbf{rw} \rho A_0 \vdash H_0, \rho \hookrightarrow v_1 \quad (19)$$

by (STR:BINDING) with  $\rho$  on (7) and (17).

by making:

$$\widehat{\Gamma}_1 = \cdot \quad (20)$$

$$\widehat{\Gamma}_0, \widehat{\Gamma}_1 \mid \widehat{\Delta}_{v_0}, \widehat{\Delta}, \mathbf{rw} \rho A_0 \vdash H_0, \rho \hookrightarrow v_1 \quad (21)$$

$$\widehat{\Gamma}_0, \widehat{\Gamma}_1 \mid \widehat{\Delta}_{v_0} \vdash v_0 : A_1 \dashv \cdot \quad \text{by (Weakening) with (19).} \quad (22)$$

$$\widehat{\Gamma}_0, \widehat{\Gamma}_1 \mid \widehat{\Delta}_{v_0}, \widehat{\Delta}, \mathbf{rw} \rho A_0 \vdash v_0 : A_1 \dashv, \widehat{\Delta}, \mathbf{rw} \rho A_0 \quad \text{by (Weakening) on (18).} \quad (23)$$

$$\widehat{\Gamma}_0, \widehat{\Gamma}_1 \mid \widehat{\Delta}_{v_0}, \widehat{\Delta}, \mathbf{rw} \rho A_0 \otimes \widehat{\Delta}_2 \vdash H, \rho \hookrightarrow v_1 \quad \begin{array}{l} \text{by (T:FRAME) using } \widehat{\Delta}, \mathbf{rw} \rho A_0 \text{ with (22).} \\ \text{(note that by (Values Lemma) } \widehat{\Delta}_{v_0}^G \text{)} \end{array} \quad (24)$$

by (Store Typing Extensions) on (21).

Therefore, by (13) and (24) we conclude.

Note that (24) is a valid step since the extension cannot refer the fresh (and non-shared) capability and, therefore, such change of contents cannot interfere with  $\widehat{\Delta}_2$  since that capability cannot occur twice. From now on, we abbreviate the use of the (Store Typing Extension) lemma since it is analogous to previous cases.

**Case (T:DEREFERENCE-LINEAR) -** We have:

$$\widehat{\Gamma}_0 \mid \widehat{\Delta}_0 \vdash !\rho : A \dashv \widehat{\Delta}, \mathbf{rw} \rho [] \quad (1)$$

$$\widehat{\Gamma}_0 \mid \widehat{\Delta}_0 \otimes \widehat{\Delta}_2 \vdash H, \rho \hookrightarrow v \quad (2)$$

$$\langle H, \rho \hookrightarrow v \parallel !\rho \rangle \mapsto \langle H, \rho \hookrightarrow v \parallel v \rangle \quad (3)$$

by hypothesis, (D:DEREFERENCE).

$$\widehat{\Gamma}_0 \mid \widehat{\Delta}_0 \vdash \rho : \mathbf{ref} \rho \dashv \widehat{\Delta}, \mathbf{rw} \rho [] \quad (4)$$

by inversion on (T:DEREFERENCE-LINEAR) with (1).

$$\widehat{\Delta}_0 <: \widehat{\Delta}_\rho, \widehat{\Delta}, \mathbf{rw} \rho A \quad (5)$$

$$\widehat{\Gamma}_0 \mid \widehat{\Delta}_\rho \vdash \rho : \mathbf{ref} \rho \dashv \cdot \quad (6)$$

by (Values Lemma) on (4).

$$\widehat{\Delta}_\rho = \cdot \quad (7)$$

by (Values Inversion Lemma) on (6).

$$\widehat{\Delta}_0 <: \widehat{\Delta}, \mathbf{rw} \rho A \quad (8)$$

by rewriting (5) with (7).

$$\widehat{\Gamma}_0 \mid \widehat{\Delta}, \mathbf{rw} \rho A \otimes \widehat{\Delta}_2 \vdash H, \rho \hookrightarrow v \quad (9)$$

by (Subtyping Store Typing) with (8) and (2).

$$\widehat{\Gamma}_0 \mid \widehat{\Delta}_v \vdash v : A \dashv \cdot \quad (10)$$

$$\widehat{\Gamma}_0 \mid \widehat{\Delta}, \widehat{\Delta}_v \vdash H_0 \quad (11)$$

by (Store Typing Extension) with (9) and (Store Typing Inversion Lemma).

We omit a few steps of using (Store Typing Extension) since they are analogous to previous cases.

$$\widehat{\Gamma}_0 \mid \cdot \vdash v : [] \dashv \cdot \quad (12)$$

by (T:UNIT) with value  $v$ .

$$\widehat{\Gamma}_0 \mid \widehat{\Delta}, \widehat{\Delta}_v, \mathbf{rw} \rho [] \vdash H_0, \rho \hookrightarrow v \quad (13)$$

by (STR:BINDING) using  $\rho$ , (11) and (12).

by making:

$$\widehat{\Gamma}_1 = \cdot \quad (14)$$

$$\widehat{\Gamma}_0, \widehat{\Gamma}_1 \mid \widehat{\Delta}, \widehat{\Delta}_v, \mathbf{rw} \rho [] \vdash H_0, \rho \hookrightarrow v \quad (15)$$

by (Weakening) using  $\widehat{\Gamma}_1$  on (13).

$$\widehat{\Gamma}_0, \widehat{\Gamma}_1 \mid \widehat{\Delta}_v \vdash v : A \dashv \cdot \quad (16)$$

by (Weakening) using  $\widehat{\Gamma}_1$  on (10).

$$\widehat{\Gamma}_0, \widehat{\Gamma}_1 \mid \widehat{\Delta}_v, \widehat{\Delta}, \mathbf{rw} \rho [] \vdash v : A \dashv \widehat{\Delta}, \mathbf{rw} \rho [] \quad (17)$$

by (T:FRAME) using  $\widehat{\Delta}, \mathbf{rw} \rho []$  on (16).

$$\widehat{\Gamma}_0, \widehat{\Gamma}_1 \mid \widehat{\Delta}, \widehat{\Delta}_v, \mathbf{rw} \rho [] \otimes \widehat{\Delta}_2 \vdash H, \rho \hookrightarrow v \quad (18)$$

by (Store Typing Extension) on (15).

Therefore, by (18) and (17) we conclude.

**Case (T:DEREFERENCE-PURE) -** We have:

$$\widehat{\Gamma}_0 \mid \widehat{\Delta}_0 \vdash !\rho : !A \dashv \widehat{\Delta}, \mathbf{rw} \rho !A \quad (1)$$

$$\widehat{\Gamma}_0 \mid \widehat{\Delta}_0 \otimes \widehat{\Delta}_2 \vdash H, \rho \hookrightarrow v \quad (2)$$

$$\langle H, \rho \hookrightarrow v \parallel !\rho \rangle \mapsto \langle H, \rho \hookrightarrow v \parallel v \rangle \quad (3)$$

by hypothesis, with (D:DEREFERENCE).

$$\widehat{\Gamma}_0 \mid \widehat{\Delta}_0 \vdash \rho : \mathbf{ref} \rho \dashv \widehat{\Delta}, \mathbf{rw} \rho !A \quad (4)$$

by inversion on (T:DEREFERENCE-PURE) with (1).

$$\widehat{\Delta}_0 <: \widehat{\Delta}_\rho, \widehat{\Delta}, \mathbf{rw} \rho !A \quad (5)$$

$$\widehat{\Gamma}_0 \mid \widehat{\Delta}_\rho \vdash \rho : \mathbf{ref} \rho \dashv \cdot \quad (6)$$

by (Values Lemma) on (4).

$$\widehat{\Delta}_\rho = \cdot \quad (7)$$

by (Values Inversion Lemma) on (6).

$$\widehat{\Delta}_0 <: \widehat{\Delta}, \mathbf{rw} \rho !A \quad (8)$$

by rewriting (5) with (7).

$$\widehat{\Gamma}_0 \mid \widehat{\Delta}, \mathbf{rw} \rho !A \otimes \widehat{\Delta}_2 \vdash H, \rho \hookrightarrow v \quad (9)$$

by (Subtyping Store Typing) with (8) and (2).

$$\widehat{\Gamma}_0 \mid \widehat{\Delta}_v \vdash v : !A \dashv \cdot \quad (10)$$

$$\widehat{\Gamma}_0 \mid \widehat{\Delta}, \widehat{\Delta}_v \vdash H_0 \quad (11)$$

by (Store Typing Extension) with (9) and (Store Typing Inversion Lemma).

$$\widehat{\Delta}_v = \cdot \quad (12)$$

$$\widehat{\Gamma}_0 \mid \cdot \vdash v : !A \dashv \cdot \quad (13)$$

by (Values Inversion Lemma) on (10).

$$\widehat{\Gamma}_0 \mid \widehat{\Delta} \vdash H_0 \quad (14)$$

by rewriting (11) with (12).

by making:



$$\widehat{\Gamma}_1 = \cdot \quad (15)$$

$$\widehat{\Gamma}_0, \widehat{\Gamma}_1 \mid \widehat{\Delta}, \mathbf{rw} \rho \ !A \vdash H_0, \rho \hookrightarrow v \quad (16)$$

by (Weakening) using  $\widehat{\Gamma}_1$  on (9).

$$\widehat{\Gamma}_0, \widehat{\Gamma}_1 \mid \cdot \vdash v : !A \vdash \cdot \quad (17)$$

by (Weakening) using  $\widehat{\Gamma}_1$  on (13).

$$\widehat{\Gamma}_0, \widehat{\Gamma}_1 \mid \widehat{\Delta}, \mathbf{rw} \rho \ !A \vdash v : !A \vdash \widehat{\Delta}, \mathbf{rw} \rho \ !A \quad (18)$$

by (T:FRAME) using  $\widehat{\Delta}, \mathbf{rw} \rho \ !A$  on (16).

$$\widehat{\Gamma}_0, \widehat{\Gamma}_1 \mid \widehat{\Delta}, \widehat{\Delta}_v, \mathbf{rw} \rho \ !A \otimes - \widehat{\Delta}_2 \vdash H, \rho \hookrightarrow v \quad (19)$$

by (Store Typing Extension) on (16).

Therefore, by (18) and (19) we conclude.

**Case (T:RECORD) -** is a value.

**Case (T:SELECTION) -** We have:

$$\widehat{\Gamma}_0 \mid \widehat{\Delta}_0 \vdash \{\overline{f = v}\}.f_i : A_i \vdash \widehat{\Delta} \quad (1)$$

$$\widehat{\Gamma}_0 \mid \widehat{\Delta}_0 \otimes - \widehat{\Delta}_2 \vdash H \quad (2)$$

$$\langle H \parallel \{\overline{f = v}\}.f_i \rangle \mapsto \langle H \parallel v_i \rangle \quad (3)$$

by hypothesis, with (D:SELECTION).

$$\widehat{\Gamma}_0 \mid \widehat{\Delta}_0 \vdash \{\overline{f = v}\} : [\overline{f : A}] \vdash \widehat{\Delta} \quad (4)$$

by inversion on (T:SELECTION) with (1).

$$\widehat{\Delta}_0 <: \widehat{\Delta}', \widehat{\Delta} \quad (5)$$

$$\widehat{\Gamma}_0 \mid \widehat{\Delta}' \vdash \{\overline{f = v}\} : [\overline{f : A}] \vdash \cdot \quad (6)$$

by (Values Lemma) on (4).

$$\widehat{\Gamma}_0 \mid \widehat{\Delta}' \vdash v_i : A_i \vdash \cdot \quad (7)$$

by (Values Inversion Lemma) with (6).

$$\widehat{\Gamma}_0 \mid \widehat{\Delta}', \widehat{\Delta} \vdash v_i : A_i \vdash \widehat{\Delta} \quad (8)$$

by (T:FRAME) with  $\widehat{\Delta}$  with (7) ( $\widehat{\Delta}'^G$  by (Values Lemma)).

$$\widehat{\Gamma}_0 \mid \widehat{\Delta}', \widehat{\Delta} \otimes - \widehat{\Delta}_2 \vdash H \quad (9)$$

by (Subtyping Store Typing) with (2) and (5).

Therefore, by making:

$$\widehat{\Gamma}_1 = \cdot \quad (10)$$

$$\widehat{\Delta}_1 = \widehat{\Delta}', \widehat{\Delta} \quad (11)$$

$$\widehat{\Gamma}_0, \widehat{\Gamma}_1 \mid \widehat{\Delta}_1 \otimes - \widehat{\Delta}_2 \vdash H \quad (12)$$

by (Weakening) with (10) on (9) and rewriting (9) using (11).

$$\widehat{\Gamma}_0, \widehat{\Gamma}_1 \mid \widehat{\Delta}_1 \vdash v_i : A_i \vdash \widehat{\Delta} \quad (13)$$

by (Weakening) with (10) on (8) and rewriting (8) using (11).

Therefore, by (12) and (13) we conclude.

**Case (T:APPLICATION) -** We have:

$$\widehat{\Gamma}_0 \mid \widehat{\Delta}_0 \vdash (\text{fun}(x : A_0).e) \ v : A_1 \dashv \widehat{\Delta} \quad (1)$$

$$\widehat{\Gamma}_0 \mid \widehat{\Delta}_0 \otimes \widehat{\Delta}_2 \vdash H_0 \quad (2)$$

$$\langle H_0 \parallel (\text{fun}(x : A_0).e) \ v \rangle \mapsto \langle H_0 \parallel e\{v/x\} \rangle \quad (3)$$

by hypothesis.

$$\widehat{\Gamma}_0 \mid \widehat{\Delta}_0 \vdash \text{fun}(x : A_0).e : A_0 \multimap A_1 \dashv \widehat{\Delta}' \quad (4)$$

$$\widehat{\Gamma}_0 \mid \widehat{\Delta}' \vdash v : A_0 \dashv \widehat{\Delta} \quad (5)$$

by inversion on (T:APPLICATION) with (1).

$$\widehat{\Delta}_0 <: \widehat{\Delta}', \widehat{\Delta}_v \quad (6)$$

$$\widehat{\Gamma}_0 \mid \widehat{\Delta}_v \vdash \text{fun}(x : A_0).e : A_0 \multimap A_1 \dashv \cdot \quad (7)$$

by (Values Lemma) on (4).

$$\widehat{\Delta}' <: \widehat{\Delta}, \widehat{\Delta}'_v \quad (8)$$

$$\widehat{\Gamma}_0 \mid \widehat{\Delta}'_v \vdash v : A_0 \dashv \cdot \quad (9)$$

by (Values Lemma) on (5).

$$\widehat{\Gamma}_0 \mid \widehat{\Delta}_v, x : A_0 \vdash e : A_1 \dashv \cdot \quad (10)$$

$$v = \text{fun}(x : A_0).e \quad (11)$$

$$A_0 <: A_0 \quad (12)$$

by (Values Inversion Lemma) with (7).

$$\widehat{\Gamma}_0 \mid \widehat{\Delta}'_v, \widehat{\Delta}_v, \widehat{\Delta} \vdash v : A_0 \dashv \widehat{\Delta}_v, \widehat{\Delta} \quad (13)$$

by (T:FRAME) on (9) with  $\widehat{\Delta}_v, \widehat{\Delta}$ .

$$\widehat{\Gamma}_0 \mid \widehat{\Delta}_v, x : A_0, \widehat{\Delta} \vdash e : A_1 \dashv \widehat{\Delta} \quad (14)$$

by (T:FRAME) on (10) with  $\widehat{\Delta}$ .

$$\widehat{\Gamma}_0 \mid \widehat{\Delta}_v, \widehat{\Delta}'_v, \widehat{\Delta} \vdash e\{v/x\} : A_1 \dashv \widehat{\Delta} \quad (15)$$

by (Substitution Lemma - Linear) with (13) and (14).

By making:

$$\widehat{\Gamma}_1 = \cdot$$

$$\widehat{\Delta}_1 = \widehat{\Delta}_v, \widehat{\Delta}'_v, \widehat{\Delta}$$

We immediately have:

$$\widehat{\Gamma}_0, \widehat{\Gamma}_1 \mid \widehat{\Delta}_1 \vdash e\{v/x\} : A_1 \dashv \widehat{\Delta} \quad (16)$$

with (15).

$$\widehat{\Gamma}_0, \widehat{\Gamma}_1 \mid \widehat{\Delta}', \widehat{\Delta}_v \otimes \widehat{\Delta}_2 \vdash H_0 \quad (17)$$

by (Subtyping Store Typing) with (2) and (6).

$$\widehat{\Gamma}_0, \widehat{\Gamma}_1 \mid \widehat{\Delta}, \widehat{\Delta}'_v, \widehat{\Delta}_v \otimes \widehat{\Delta}_2 \vdash H_0 \quad (18)$$

by (Subtyping Store Typing) with (17) and (8).

$$\widehat{\Gamma}_0, \widehat{\Gamma}_1 \mid \widehat{\Delta}_1 \otimes \widehat{\Delta}_2 \vdash H_0 \quad (19)$$

by renaming the environment.

Therefore, by (16) and (19) we conclude.

**Case (T:FUNCTION) -** is a value.

**Case (T:FORALL-LOC) -** is a value.

**Case (T:Loc-APP) -** We have:

$$\widehat{\Gamma}_0 \mid \widehat{\Delta}_0 \vdash (\langle t \rangle e)[\rho] : A\{\rho/t\} \dashv \widehat{\Delta} \quad (1)$$

$$\widehat{\Gamma}_0 \mid \widehat{\Delta}_0 \otimes \widehat{\Delta}_2 \vdash H_0 \quad (2)$$

$$\langle H_0 \parallel (\langle t \rangle e)[\rho] \rangle \mapsto \langle H_0 \parallel e\{\rho/t\} \rangle \quad (3)$$

by hypothesis, with (D:LocAPP).

$$\widehat{\Gamma}_0 \mid \widehat{\Delta}_0 \vdash \langle t \rangle e : \forall t.A \dashv \widehat{\Delta} \quad (4)$$

$$\rho : \mathbf{loc} \in \widehat{\Gamma}_0 \quad (5)$$

by inversion on (T:Loc-APP) with (1).

$$\widehat{\Delta}_0 <: \widehat{\Delta}, \widehat{\Delta}_v \quad (6)$$

$$\widehat{\Gamma}_0 \mid \widehat{\Delta}_v \vdash \langle t \rangle e : \forall t.A \dashv \cdot \quad (7)$$

by (Values Lemma) on (4).

$$\widehat{\Gamma}_0, t : \mathbf{loc} \mid \widehat{\Delta}_v \vdash e : A \dashv \cdot \quad (8)$$

by (Values Inversion Lemma) with (7).

$$\widehat{\Gamma}_0, t : \mathbf{loc} \mid \widehat{\Delta}_v, \widehat{\Delta} \vdash e : A \dashv \widehat{\Delta} \quad (9)$$

by (T:FRAME) with  $\widehat{\Delta}$  on (8).

$$\widehat{\Gamma}_0\{\rho/t\} \mid \widehat{\Delta}_v\{\rho/t\}, \widehat{\Delta}\{\rho/t\} \vdash e\{\rho/t\} : A\{\rho/t\} \dashv \widehat{\Delta}\{\rho/t\} \quad (10)$$

by (Substitution Lemma - Location Variable) on (5) and (9).

$$\widehat{\Gamma}_0 \mid \widehat{\Delta}_v, \widehat{\Delta} \vdash e\{\rho/t\} : A\{\rho/t\} \dashv \widehat{\Delta} \quad (11)$$

since  $t$  cannot occur in  $\widehat{\Gamma}_0, \widehat{\Delta}_v, \widehat{\Delta}$  (is fresh in conclusion) and (10).

By making:

$$\widehat{\Gamma}_1 = \cdot$$

$$\widehat{\Delta}_1 = \widehat{\Delta}_v, \widehat{\Delta}$$

We trivially have:

$$\widehat{\Gamma}_0, \widehat{\Gamma}_1 \mid \widehat{\Delta}_1 \vdash e\{\rho/t\} : A\{\rho/t\} \dashv \widehat{\Delta} \quad (12)$$

with (11).

$$\widehat{\Gamma}_0, \widehat{\Gamma}_1 \mid \widehat{\Delta}_1 \otimes \widehat{\Delta}_2 \vdash H_0 \quad (13)$$

by (Subtyping Store Typing) using with (2) and (6).

Therefore, by (12) and (13) we conclude.

**Case (T:Loc-PACK) -** Is a value.

**Case (T:Loc-OPEN) -** We have:

$$\widehat{\Gamma}_0 \mid \widehat{\Delta}_0 \vdash \mathbf{open} \langle t, x \rangle = \langle \rho, v \rangle \text{ in } e \text{ end} : A_1 \dashv \widehat{\Delta} \quad (1)$$

$$\widehat{\Gamma}_0 \mid \widehat{\Delta}_0 \otimes \widehat{\Delta}_2 \vdash H_0 \quad (2)$$

$$\langle H_0 \parallel \mathbf{open} \langle t, x \rangle = \langle \rho, v \rangle \text{ in } e \text{ end} \rangle \mapsto \langle H_0 \parallel e\{\rho/t\}\{v/x\} \rangle \quad (3)$$

by hypothesis, (D:LocOPEN).

$$\widehat{\Gamma}_0 \mid \widehat{\Delta}_0 \vdash \langle \rho, v \rangle : \exists t.A_0 \dashv \widehat{\Delta}' \quad (4)$$

$$\widehat{\Gamma}_0, t : \mathbf{loc} \mid \widehat{\Delta}', x : A_0 \vdash e : A_1 \dashv \widehat{\Delta} \quad (5)$$

$$\begin{array}{ll}
& \text{by inversion on (T:LOC-OPEN) with (1).} \\
\widehat{\Delta}_0 <: \widehat{\Delta}_v, \widehat{\Delta}' & (6) \\
\widehat{\Gamma}_0 \mid \widehat{\Delta}_v \vdash \langle \rho, v \rangle : \exists t. A_0 \dashv \cdot & (7) \\
& \text{by (Values Lemma) with (4).} \\
\widehat{\Gamma}_0 \mid \widehat{\Delta}_v \vdash v : A_0\{\rho/t\} \dashv \cdot & (8) \\
& \text{by (Values Inversion Lemma) with (7).} \\
\rho : \mathbf{loc} \in \widehat{\Gamma}_0 & (9) \\
& \text{by well-formed types of (8).} \\
\widehat{\Gamma}_0\{\rho/t\} \mid \widehat{\Delta}'\{\rho/t\}, x : A_0\{\rho/t\} \vdash e\{\rho/t\} : A_1\{\rho/t\} \dashv \widehat{\Delta}\{\rho/t\} & (10) \\
& \text{by (Substitution Lemma - Location Variable) with (5) and (9).} \\
\widehat{\Gamma}_0 \mid \widehat{\Delta}', \widehat{\Delta}_v \vdash v : A_0\{\rho/t\} \dashv \widehat{\Delta}' & (11) \\
& \text{by (T:FRAME) with } \widehat{\Delta}' \text{ on (8).} \\
\widehat{\Gamma}_0 \mid \widehat{\Delta}_0 \vdash v : A_0\{\rho/t\} \dashv \widehat{\Delta}' & (12) \\
& \text{by (T:SUBSUMPTION) with (6) and (11).} \\
\widehat{\Gamma}_0\{\rho/t\} \mid \widehat{\Delta}_0\{\rho/t\} \vdash v\{\rho/t\} : A_0\{\rho/t\} \dashv \widehat{\Delta}'\{\rho/t\} & (13) \\
& \text{by (Substitution Lemma - Location Variable) with (9) and (12).} \\
\widehat{\Gamma}_0\{\rho/t\} \mid \widehat{\Delta}_0\{\rho/t\} \vdash e\{\rho/t\}\{v/x\} : A_1\{\rho/t\} \dashv \widehat{\Delta}\{\rho/t\} & (14) \\
& \text{by (Substitution Lemma - Linear) with (13) and (10).} \\
\text{By making:} & \\
\widehat{\Gamma}_1 = \cdot & \\
\widehat{\Delta}_1 = \widehat{\Delta}_0 & \\
\text{We immediately have:} & \\
\widehat{\Gamma}_0\{\rho/t\}, \widehat{\Gamma}_1 \mid \widehat{\Delta}_1\{\rho/t\} \vdash e\{\rho/t\}\{v/x\} : A_1\{\rho/t\} \dashv \widehat{\Delta}\{\rho/t\} & (15) \\
& \text{with (14).} \\
\widehat{\Gamma}_0, \widehat{\Gamma}_1 \mid \widehat{\Delta}_1 \vdash e\{\rho/t\}\{v/x\} : A_1 \dashv \widehat{\Delta} & (16) \\
& \text{since } \widehat{\Gamma}_0, \widehat{\Delta}_1 \text{ and } \widehat{\Delta} \text{ are closed, } t \text{ is fresh in the conclusion and (14).} \\
\widehat{\Gamma}_0, \widehat{\Gamma}_1 \mid \widehat{\Delta}_1 \otimes \widehat{\Delta}_2 \vdash H_0 & (17) \\
& \text{by (Weakening) with } \widehat{\Gamma}_1 \text{ on (2).}
\end{array}$$

Therefore, by (16) and (17) we conclude.

**Case (T:FORALL-TYPE)** - is a value.

**Case (T:TYPE-APP)** - Analogous to (T:LOC-APP).

**Case (T:TYPE-PACK)** - is a value.

**Case (T:TYPE-OPEN)** - Analogous to (T:LOC-OPEN).

**Case (T:CAP-ELIM)** - Not applicable, environment not closed.

**Case (T:CAP-STACK)** - We have:

$$\widehat{\Gamma}_0 \mid \widehat{\Delta}_0 \vdash e_0 : A_0 :: A_1 \dashv \widehat{\Delta} \quad (1)$$

$$\widehat{\Gamma}_0 \mid \widehat{\Delta}_0 \otimes - \widehat{\Delta}_2 \vdash H_0 \quad (2)$$

$$\langle H_0 \parallel e_0 \rangle \mapsto \langle H_1 \parallel e_1 \rangle \quad (3)$$

by hypothesis.

$$\widehat{\Gamma}_0 \mid \widehat{\Delta}_0 \vdash e_0 : A_0 \dashv \widehat{\Delta}, A_1 \quad (4)$$

by inversion on (T:CAP-STACK) on (1).

$$\widehat{\Gamma}_0, \widehat{\Gamma}_1 \mid \widehat{\Delta}_1 \otimes - \widehat{\Delta}_2 \vdash H_1 \quad (5)$$

$$\widehat{\Gamma}_0, \widehat{\Gamma}_1 \mid \widehat{\Delta}_1 \vdash e_1 : A_0 \dashv \widehat{\Delta}, A_1 \quad (6)$$

for some  $\widehat{\Delta}_1, \widehat{\Gamma}_1$ .

by induction hypothesis on (2), (3) and (4).

$$\widehat{\Gamma}_0, \widehat{\Gamma}_1 \mid \widehat{\Delta}_1 \vdash e_1 : A_0 :: A_1 \dashv \widehat{\Delta} \quad (7)$$

by (T:CAP-STACK) on (6).

Therefore, by (5) and (7) we conclude.

**Case (T:CAP-UNSTACK) -** We have:

$$\widehat{\Gamma}_0 \mid \widehat{\Delta}_0 \vdash e_0 : A_0 \dashv \widehat{\Delta}, A_1 \quad (1)$$

$$\widehat{\Gamma}_0 \mid \widehat{\Delta}_0 \otimes - \widehat{\Delta}_2 \vdash H_0 \quad (2)$$

$$\langle H_0 \parallel e_0 \rangle \mapsto \langle H_1 \parallel e_1 \rangle \quad (3)$$

by hypothesis.

$$\widehat{\Gamma}_0 \mid \widehat{\Delta}_0 \vdash e_0 : A_0 :: A_1 \dashv \widehat{\Delta} \quad (4)$$

by inversion on (T:CAP-UNSTACK) on (1).

$$\widehat{\Gamma}_0, \widehat{\Gamma}_1 \mid \widehat{\Delta}_1 \otimes - \widehat{\Delta}_2 \vdash H_1 \quad (5)$$

$$\widehat{\Gamma}_0, \widehat{\Gamma}_1 \mid \widehat{\Delta}_1 \vdash e_1 : A_0 :: A_1 \dashv \widehat{\Delta} \quad (6)$$

for some  $\widehat{\Delta}_1, \widehat{\Gamma}_1$ .

by induction hypothesis on (2), (3) and (4).

$$\widehat{\Gamma}_0, \widehat{\Gamma}_1 \mid \widehat{\Delta}_1 \vdash e_1 : A_0 \dashv \widehat{\Delta}, A_1 \quad (7)$$

for some  $\widehat{\Delta}_1, \widehat{\Gamma}_1$ .

by (T:CAP-UNSTACK) on (6).

Therefore, by (5) and (7) we conclude.

**Case (T:SUBSUMPTION) -** We have:

$$\widehat{\Gamma}_0 \mid \widehat{\Delta}_0 \vdash e_0 : A_1 \dashv \widehat{\Delta} \quad (1)$$

$$\widehat{\Gamma}_0 \mid \widehat{\Delta}_0 \otimes - \widehat{\Delta}_2 \vdash H_0 \quad (2)$$

$$\langle H_0 \parallel e_0 \rangle \mapsto \langle H_1 \parallel e_1 \rangle \quad (3)$$

by hypothesis.

$$\widehat{\Delta}_0 <: \widehat{\Delta}'_0 \quad (4)$$

$$\widehat{\Gamma}_0 \mid \widehat{\Delta}'_0 \vdash e_0 : A_0 \dashv \widehat{\Delta}' \quad (5)$$

$$A_0 <: A_1 \quad (6)$$

$$\widehat{\Delta}' <: \widehat{\Delta} \quad (7)$$

$$\widehat{\Gamma}_0 \mid \widehat{\Delta}'_0 \otimes - \widehat{\Delta}_2 \vdash H_0 \quad \text{by inversion on (T:SUBSUMPTION) with (1).} \quad (8)$$

by (Subtyping Store Typing) with (2) and (4).

$$\widehat{\Gamma}_0, \widehat{\Gamma}_1 \mid \widehat{\Delta}_1 \otimes - \widehat{\Delta}_2 \vdash H_1 \quad (9)$$

$$\widehat{\Gamma}_0, \widehat{\Gamma}_1 \mid \widehat{\Delta}_1 \vdash e_1 : A_0 \dashv \widehat{\Delta}' \quad (10)$$

for some  $\widehat{\Delta}_1, \widehat{\Gamma}_1$ .

by induction hypothesis on (3), (5) and (8).

$$\widehat{\Gamma}_0, \widehat{\Gamma}_1 \mid \widehat{\Delta}_1 \vdash e_1 : A_1 \dashv \widehat{\Delta} \quad (11)$$

by (T:SUBSUMPTION) with (6), (7) and (10) noting that  $\widehat{\Delta}_1 <: \widehat{\Delta}_1$ .

Therefore, by (9) and (11) we conclude.

**Case (T:TAG) -** is a value.

**Case (T:CASE) -** We have:

$$\widehat{\Gamma}_0 \mid \widehat{\Delta}_0 \vdash \text{case } 1_i \# v_i \text{ of } \overline{1_j \# x_j \rightarrow e_j} \text{ end} : A \dashv \widehat{\Delta} \quad (1)$$

$$\widehat{\Gamma}_0 \mid \widehat{\Delta}_0 \otimes - \widehat{\Delta}_2 \vdash H_0 \quad (2)$$

$$\langle H_0 \parallel \text{case } 1_i \# v_i \text{ of } \overline{1_j \# x_j \rightarrow e_j} \text{ end} \rangle \mapsto \langle H_0 \parallel e_i \{v_i/x_i\} \rangle \quad (3)$$

by hypothesis, (D:CASE).

$$\frac{\widehat{\Gamma}_0 \mid \widehat{\Delta}_0 \vdash 1_i \# v_i : \sum_i 1_i \# A_i \dashv \widehat{\Delta}'}{\widehat{\Gamma}_0 \mid \widehat{\Delta}', x_i : A_i \vdash e_i : A \dashv \widehat{\Delta}} \quad (4)$$

$$\widehat{\Gamma}_0 \mid \widehat{\Delta}', x_i : A_i \vdash e_i : A \dashv \widehat{\Delta} \quad (5)$$

$$i \leq j \quad (6)$$

by inversion on (D:CASE) with (1).

$$\widehat{\Delta}_0 <: \widehat{\Delta}_v, \widehat{\Delta}' \quad (7)$$

$$\widehat{\Gamma}_0 \mid \widehat{\Delta}_v \vdash 1_i \# v_i : \sum_i 1_i \# A_i \dashv \cdot \quad (8)$$

by (Values Lemma) with (4).

$$\widehat{\Gamma}_0 \mid \widehat{\Delta}_v \vdash v_i : A_i \dashv \cdot \quad (9)$$

for some  $i$ .

by (Values Inversion Lemma) with (8).

$$\widehat{\Gamma}_0 \mid \widehat{\Delta}_v, \widehat{\Delta}' \vdash v_i : A_i \dashv \widehat{\Delta} \quad (10)$$

by (T:FRAME) on (9) with  $\widehat{\Delta}'$ .

$$\widehat{\Gamma}_0 \mid \widehat{\Delta}_0 \vdash e_i \{v_i/x_i\} : A \dashv \widehat{\Delta} \quad (11)$$

by (Substitution Lemma - Linear) with (10) and (5), for some  $i$ .

By making:

$$\widehat{\Gamma}_1 = \cdot$$

$$\widehat{\Delta}_1 = \widehat{\Delta}_0$$

We trivially have:

$$\widehat{\Gamma}_0, \widehat{\Gamma}_1 \mid \widehat{\Delta}_1 \vdash e_i \{v_i/x_i\} : A \dashv \widehat{\Delta} \quad (12)$$

by (11).

$$\widehat{\Gamma}_0, \widehat{\Gamma}_1 \mid \widehat{\Delta}_1 \otimes - \widehat{\Delta}_2 \vdash H_0 \quad (13)$$

by (2).

Thus, by (12) and (13) we conclude.

**Case (T:ALTERNATIVE-LEFT) -** We have:

$$\widehat{\Gamma}_0 \mid \widehat{\Delta}_0, A_0 \oplus A_1 \vdash e_0 : A_2 \dashv \widehat{\Delta} \quad (1)$$

$$\widehat{\Gamma}_0 \mid \widehat{\Delta}_0, A_0 \oplus A_1 \otimes \widehat{\Delta}_2 \vdash H_0 \quad (2)$$

$$\langle H_0 \parallel e_0 \rangle \mapsto \langle H_1 \parallel e_1 \rangle \quad (3)$$

by hypothesis.

$$\widehat{\Gamma}_0 \mid \widehat{\Delta}_0, A_0 \vdash e_0 : A_2 \dashv \widehat{\Delta} \quad (4)$$

$$\widehat{\Gamma}_0 \mid \widehat{\Delta}_0, A_1 \vdash e_0 : A_2 \dashv \widehat{\Delta} \quad (5)$$

by inversion on (T:ALTERNATIVE-LEFT) with (1).

By (Store Typing Inversion Lemma) on (2), we have that either:

$$\bullet \widehat{\Gamma}_0 \mid \widehat{\Delta}_0, A_0 \otimes \widehat{\Delta}_2 \vdash H_0 \quad (1.1)$$

by sub-case hypothesis.

$$\widehat{\Gamma}_0, \widehat{\Gamma}_1 \mid \widehat{\Delta}_1 \otimes \widehat{\Delta}_2 \vdash H_1 \quad (1.2)$$

$$\widehat{\Gamma}_0, \widehat{\Gamma}_1 \mid \widehat{\Delta}_1 \vdash e_1 : A_2 \dashv \widehat{\Delta} \quad (1.3)$$

for some  $\widehat{\Delta}_1, \widehat{\Gamma}_1$ .

by induction hypothesis with (1.1), (3) and (4).

Therefore, we conclude.

$$\bullet \widehat{\Gamma}_0 \mid \widehat{\Delta}_0, A_1 \otimes \widehat{\Delta}_2 \vdash H_0 \quad (2.1)$$

analogous to previous sub-case but using (5).

Thus, we conclude.

**Case (T:INTERSECTION-RIGHT) -** We have:

$$\widehat{\Gamma}_0 \mid \widehat{\Delta}_0 \vdash e_0 : A_2 \dashv \widehat{\Delta}, A_0 \& A_1 \quad (1)$$

$$\widehat{\Gamma}_0 \mid \widehat{\Delta}_0 \otimes \widehat{\Delta}_2 \vdash H_0 \quad (2)$$

$$\langle H_0 \parallel e_0 \rangle \mapsto \langle H_1 \parallel e_1 \rangle \quad (3)$$

by hypothesis.

$$\widehat{\Gamma}_0 \mid \widehat{\Delta}_0 \vdash e_0 : A_2 \dashv \widehat{\Delta}, A_0 \quad (4)$$

$$\widehat{\Gamma}_0 \mid \widehat{\Delta}_0 \vdash e_0 : A_2 \dashv \widehat{\Delta}, A_1 \quad (5)$$

by inversion on (T:INTERSECTION-RIGHT) with (1).

$$\widehat{\Gamma}_0, \widehat{\Gamma}_1 \mid \widehat{\Delta}_1 \otimes \widehat{\Delta}_2 \vdash H_1 \quad (6)$$

$$\widehat{\Gamma}_0, \widehat{\Gamma}_1 \mid \widehat{\Delta}_1 \vdash e_1 : A_2 \dashv \widehat{\Delta}, A_0 \quad (7)$$

for some  $\widehat{\Delta}_1, \widehat{\Gamma}_1$ .

by induction hypothesis with (2), (3) and (4).

$$\widehat{\Gamma}_0, \widehat{\Gamma}_1 \mid \widehat{\Delta}_1 \otimes \widehat{\Delta}_2 \vdash H_1 \quad (8)$$

$$\widehat{\Gamma}_0, \widehat{\Gamma}_1 \mid \widehat{\Delta}_1 \vdash e_1 : A_2 \dashv \widehat{\Delta}, A_1 \quad (9)$$

for some  $\widehat{\Delta}_1, \widehat{\Gamma}_1$ .

by induction hypothesis with (2), (3) and (5).

$$\widehat{\Gamma}_0, \widehat{\Gamma}_1 \mid \widehat{\Delta}_1 \vdash e_1 : A_2 \dashv \widehat{\Delta}, A_0 \& A_1 \quad (10)$$

by (T:INTERSECTION-RIGHT) on (7) and (9).

Thus, we conclude.

**Case (T:FRAME) -** We have:

$$\widehat{\Gamma}_0 \mid \widehat{\Delta}_0 \otimes \widehat{\Delta}_2 \vdash e_0 : A \dashv \widehat{\Delta} \otimes \widehat{\Delta}_2 \quad (1)$$

$$\widehat{\Gamma}_0 \mid (\widehat{\Delta}_0 \otimes \widehat{\Delta}_2) \otimes \widehat{\Delta}_3 \vdash H_0 \quad (2)$$

$$\langle H_0 \parallel e_0 \rangle \mapsto \langle H_1 \parallel e_1 \rangle \quad (3)$$

by hypothesis.

$$\widehat{\Gamma}_0 \mid \widehat{\Delta}_0 \vdash e_0 : A \dashv \widehat{\Delta} \quad (4)$$

by inversion on (T:FRAME) with (1).

$$H_0 = H'_0, H''_0 \quad (5)$$

$$\widehat{\Delta}'_3 = \widehat{\Delta}_3 \setminus \widehat{\Delta}''_3 \quad (6)$$

$$\widehat{\Gamma}_0 \mid (\widehat{\Delta}_0 \otimes \widehat{\Delta}_2) \otimes \widehat{\Delta}''_3 \vdash H'_0 \quad (7)$$

$$\widehat{\Gamma}_0 \mid \widehat{\Delta}_0 \otimes \widehat{\Delta}_2 \vdash H'_0 \quad (8)$$

$$\widehat{\Gamma}_0 \mid \widehat{\Delta}''_3 \vdash H''_0 \quad (9)$$

by (Store Typing Extension) on (2)

$$\langle H'_0, H''_0 \parallel e_0 \rangle \mapsto \langle H'_1, H''_0 \parallel e_1 \rangle \quad (10)$$

by the support of the expression and (3).

$$\langle H'_0 \parallel e_0 \rangle \mapsto \langle H'_1 \parallel e_1 \rangle \quad (11)$$

by (10) since that part of the heap is not used.

$$\widehat{\Gamma}_0, \widehat{\Gamma}_1 \mid \widehat{\Delta}_1 \otimes \widehat{\Delta}_2 \vdash H'_1 \quad (12)$$

$$\widehat{\Gamma}_0, \widehat{\Gamma}_1 \mid \widehat{\Delta}_1 \vdash e_1 : A \dashv \widehat{\Delta} \quad (13)$$

for some  $\widehat{\Delta}_1, \widehat{\Gamma}_1$ .

by induction hypothesis on (4), (8) and (11).

$$\widehat{\Gamma}_0, \widehat{\Gamma}_1 \mid \widehat{\Delta}_1 \otimes \widehat{\Delta}_2 \vdash e_1 : A \dashv \widehat{\Delta} \otimes \widehat{\Delta}_2 \quad (14)$$

by (T:FRAME) on (13) using  $\widehat{\Delta}_2$ .

$$\widehat{\Gamma}_0, \widehat{\Gamma}_1 \mid (\widehat{\Delta}_0 \otimes \widehat{\Delta}_2) \otimes \widehat{\Delta}_3 \vdash H_1 \quad (15)$$

by (Weakening) and (Store Typing Extension).

(noting that  $\widehat{\Delta}''_3$  can only include shared parts thus remains correct)

Therefore, by (14) and (15) we conclude.

**Case (T:LET) -** We have two reductions:

1. **Sub-Case (D:LETCONG):**

$$\widehat{\Gamma}_0 \mid \widehat{\Delta}_0 \vdash \text{let } x = e_0 \text{ in } e_2 \text{ end} : A_1 \dashv \widehat{\Delta} \quad (1)$$

$$\widehat{\Gamma}_0 \mid \widehat{\Delta}_0 \otimes \widehat{\Delta}_2 \vdash H_0 \quad (2)$$

$$\langle H_0 \parallel \text{let } x = e_0 \text{ in } e_2 \text{ end} \rangle \mapsto \langle H_1 \parallel \text{let } x = e_1 \text{ in } e_2 \text{ end} \rangle \quad (3)$$

by hypothesis.



$$\langle H_0 \parallel e_0 \rangle \mapsto \langle H_1 \parallel e_1 \rangle \quad (4)$$

by inversion on (D:LETCONG) with (3).

$$\widehat{\Gamma}_0 \mid \widehat{\Delta}_0 \vdash e_0 : A_0 \dashv \widehat{\Delta}' \quad (5)$$

$$\widehat{\Gamma}_0 \mid \widehat{\Delta}', x : A_0 \vdash e_2 : A_1 \dashv \widehat{\Delta} \quad (6)$$

by inversion on (T:LET) with (1).

$$\widehat{\Gamma}_0, \widehat{\Gamma}_1 \mid \widehat{\Delta}_1 \otimes - \widehat{\Delta}_2 \vdash H_1 \quad (6)$$

$$\widehat{\Gamma}_0, \widehat{\Gamma}_1 \mid \widehat{\Delta}_0 \vdash e_1 : A_0 \dashv \widehat{\Delta}' \quad (7)$$

for some  $\widehat{\Delta}_1, \widehat{\Gamma}_1$ .

by induction hypothesis on (2), (4) and (5).

$$\widehat{\Gamma}_0, \widehat{\Gamma}_1 \mid \widehat{\Delta}', x : A_0 \vdash e_2 : A_1 \dashv \widehat{\Delta} \quad (8)$$

by (Weakening) on (6).

$$\widehat{\Gamma}_0, \widehat{\Gamma}_1 \mid \widehat{\Delta}_1 \vdash \text{let } x = e_1 \text{ in } e_2 \text{ end} : A_1 \dashv \widehat{\Delta} \quad (9)$$

by (T:LET) with (7) and (8).

Therefore, by (9) and (6) we conclude.

## 2. Sub-Case (D:LET):

$$\widehat{\Gamma}_0 \mid \widehat{\Delta}_0 \vdash \text{let } x = v \text{ in } e \text{ end} : A_1 \dashv \widehat{\Delta} \quad (1)$$

$$\widehat{\Gamma}_0 \mid \widehat{\Delta}_0 \otimes - \widehat{\Delta}_2 \vdash H \quad (2)$$

$$\langle H \parallel \text{let } x = v \text{ in } e \text{ end} \rangle \mapsto \langle H \parallel e\{v/x\} \rangle \quad (3)$$

by hypothesis

$$\widehat{\Gamma}_0 \mid \widehat{\Delta}_0 \vdash v : A_0 \dashv \widehat{\Delta}' \quad (5)$$

$$\widehat{\Gamma}_0 \mid \widehat{\Delta}', x : A_0 \vdash e : A_1 \dashv \widehat{\Delta} \quad (6)$$

by inversion on (T:LET) with (1).

$$\widehat{\Delta}_0 <: \widehat{\Delta}_v, \widehat{\Delta}' \quad (7)$$

$$\widehat{\Gamma}_0 \mid \widehat{\Delta}_v \vdash v : A_0 \dashv \cdot \quad (8)$$

by (Values Lemma) with (4).

$$\widehat{\Gamma}_0 \mid \widehat{\Delta}_v, \widehat{\Delta}' \vdash v : A_0 \dashv \widehat{\Delta}' \quad (9)$$

by (T:FRAME) with (8).

$$\widehat{\Gamma}_0 \mid \widehat{\Delta}_v, \widehat{\Delta}' \vdash e\{v/x\} : A_1 \dashv \widehat{\Delta} \quad (10)$$

by (Substitution Lemma - Linear) with (6) and (9).

$$\widehat{\Gamma}_0 \mid \widehat{\Delta}_v, \widehat{\Delta}' \otimes - \widehat{\Delta}_2 \vdash H \quad (11)$$

by (Subtyping Store Typing) with (2) and (7).

Therefore, by (Weakening) with  $\widehat{\Gamma}_1 = \cdot$  and by (10) and (11) we conclude.

**Case (T:SHARE) -** We have:

$$\widehat{\Gamma}_0 \mid \widehat{\Delta}, A_0 \vdash \text{share } A_0 \text{ as } A_1 \parallel A_2 : [] \dashv \widehat{\Delta}, A_1, A_2 \quad (1)$$

$$\widehat{\Gamma}_0 \mid \widehat{\Delta}, A_0 \otimes - \widehat{\Delta}_2 \vdash H \quad (2)$$

$$\langle H \parallel \text{share } A_0 \text{ as } A_1 \parallel A_2 \rangle \mapsto \langle H \parallel \{\} \rangle \quad (3)$$

by hypothesis.

$$A_0 \Rightarrow A_1 \parallel A_2 \quad (4)$$

by inversion on (T:SHARE) with (1).

$$\widehat{\Gamma} \mid \widehat{\Delta}, A_1, A_2 \otimes - \widehat{\Delta}_2 \vdash H \quad (5)$$

by (STR:SHARED) with (2) and (4).

(the application of (Store Typing Extension) is immediate)

$$\widehat{\Gamma}_0 \mid \cdot \vdash \{\} : [] \dashv \cdot \quad (6)$$

by (T:UNIT) with  $v = \{\}$ .

$$\widehat{\Gamma}_0 \mid \widehat{\Delta}, A_1, A_2 \vdash \{\} : [] \dashv \widehat{\Delta}, A_1, A_2 \quad (7)$$

by (T:FRAME) on (6).

Thus, by making:

$$\widehat{\Gamma}_1 = \cdot \quad (8)$$

$$\widehat{\Delta}_1 = \widehat{\Delta}, A_1, A_2 \quad (9)$$

We have, through (Weakening) and just renaming the environment:

$$\widehat{\Gamma}_0, \widehat{\Gamma}_1 \mid \widehat{\Delta}_1 \otimes - \widehat{\Delta}_2 \vdash H \quad (10)$$

by (5).

$$\widehat{\Gamma}_0, \widehat{\Gamma}_1 \mid \widehat{\Delta}_1 \vdash \{\} : [] \dashv \widehat{\Delta}, A_1, A_2 \quad (11)$$

by (7).

Therefore, by (10) and (11) we conclude.

**Case (T:Focus) -** We have:

$$\widehat{\Gamma}_0 \mid A_0 \Rightarrow A_1 \vdash \text{focus } \overline{A} : [] \dashv A_0, A_1 \triangleright \cdot \quad (1)$$

$$\widehat{\Gamma}_0 \mid A_0 \Rightarrow A_1 \otimes - \widehat{\Delta}_2 \vdash H \quad (2)$$

$$\langle H \parallel \text{focus } \overline{A} \rangle \mapsto \langle H \parallel \{\} \rangle \quad (3)$$

by hypothesis.

$$H = H_0, H_1 \quad (4)$$

$$\widehat{\Delta}'_2 = \widehat{\Delta}_2 \setminus \widehat{\Delta}''_2 \quad (5)$$

$$\widehat{\Gamma}_0 \mid A_0 \Rightarrow A_1 \otimes - \widehat{\Delta}''_2 \vdash H_0 \quad (6)$$

$$\widehat{\Gamma}_0 \mid A_0 \Rightarrow A_1 \vdash H_0 \quad (7)$$

$$\widehat{\Gamma}_0 \mid \widehat{\Delta}'_2 \vdash H_1 \quad (8)$$

by (Store Typing Extension) on (2).

$$A_0 \Rightarrow A_0 \Rightarrow A_1 \parallel \text{none} \quad (9)$$

since protocols work alone and  $A_0$  must be the initial state.

$$\widehat{\Gamma}_0 \mid A_0 \vdash H_0 \quad (10)$$

by (Store Typing Inversion Lemma) with (7) and (9).

$$\widehat{\Gamma}_0 \mid A_0, A_1 \triangleright \cdot \vdash H_0 \quad (11)$$

by (STR:DEFocus) with (10) since the protocol must conform.

$$\widehat{\Gamma}_0 \mid A_0, A_1 \triangleright \cdot \otimes - \widehat{\Delta}_2 \vdash H \quad (12)$$

by reapplying (Store Typing Extension).

Note that any other protocol to that state that may exist in  $\widehat{\Delta}_2$  must still compose properly with the protocol that was focused on. This occurs from both the initial hypothesis (2) that

ensures all already existing protocols conform, and by (Protocol Conformance Preservation) that guarantees protocol conformance remains valid regardless of which protocol is stepped first.

$$\widehat{\Gamma}_0 \mid \cdot \vdash \{\} : [] \dashv \cdot \quad (13)$$

by (T:UNIT) with  $v = \{\}$ .

$$\widehat{\Gamma}_0 \mid A_0, A_1 \triangleright \cdot \vdash \{\} : [] \dashv A_0, A_1 \triangleright \cdot \quad (14)$$

by (T:FRAME) on (13).

Thus, by making  $\widehat{\Gamma}_1 = \cdot$  we conclude by (12) and (14).

**Case (T:DEFocus) -** We have:

$$\widehat{\Gamma}_0 \mid \widehat{\Delta}_0, A_0, A_0; A_1 \triangleright \widehat{\Delta}_1 \vdash \text{defocus} : [] \dashv \widehat{\Delta}_0, A_1, \widehat{\Delta}_1 \quad (1)$$

$$\widehat{\Gamma}_0 \mid (\widehat{\Delta}_0, A_0, A_0; A_1 \triangleright \widehat{\Delta}_1) \otimes - \widehat{\Delta}_2 \vdash H \quad (2)$$

$$\langle H \parallel \text{defocus} \rangle \mapsto \langle H \parallel \{\} \rangle \quad (3)$$

by hypothesis.

$$H = H_0, H_1 \quad (4)$$

$$\widehat{\Delta}'_2 = \widehat{\Delta}_2 \setminus \widehat{\Delta}_2'' \quad (5)$$

$$\widehat{\Gamma}_0 \mid (\widehat{\Delta}_0, A_0, A_0; A_1 \triangleright \widehat{\Delta}_1) \otimes - \widehat{\Delta}_2'' \vdash H_0 \quad (6)$$

$$\widehat{\Gamma}_0 \mid \widehat{\Delta}_0, A_0, A_0; A_1 \triangleright \widehat{\Delta}_1 \vdash H_0 \quad (7)$$

$$\widehat{\Gamma}_0 \mid \widehat{\Delta}'_2 \vdash H_1 \quad (8)$$

by (Store Typing Extension) on (2).

$$H_0 = H', H'' \quad (9)$$

$$\widehat{\Delta}' = \widehat{\Delta}_1 \setminus A_2 \quad (10)$$

$$A_0 \Rightarrow A_1 \parallel A_2 \quad (11)$$

$$\widehat{\Gamma}_0 \mid \widehat{\Delta}' \vdash H'' \quad (12)$$

$$\widehat{\Gamma}_0 \mid \widehat{\Delta}_0, A_0 \vdash H' \quad (13)$$

by (Store Typing Inversion Lemma) with (7).

$$\widehat{\Gamma}_0 \mid \widehat{\Delta}_0, A_0, \widehat{\Delta}_1 \vdash H_0 \quad (14)$$

by (STR:SHARE) with (9), (10), (11), (12), (13).

$$\widehat{\Gamma}_0 \mid (\widehat{\Delta}_0, A_0, \widehat{\Delta}_1) \otimes - \widehat{\Delta}_2 \vdash H \quad (15)$$

by (Store Typing Extension) on (14).

$$\widehat{\Gamma}_0 \mid \cdot \vdash \{\} : [] \dashv \cdot \quad (16)$$

by (T:UNIT) with  $v = \{\}$ .

$$\widehat{\Gamma}_0 \mid \widehat{\Delta}_0, A_1, \widehat{\Delta}_1 \vdash \{\} : [] \dashv \widehat{\Delta}_0, A_1, \widehat{\Delta}_1 \quad (17)$$

by (T:FRAME) on (16).

Thus, by making  $\widehat{\Gamma}_1 = \cdot$  we conclude by (17) and (15).

□

## B.12 Progress

**Theorem 4** (Progress). If  $e$  is a closed expression such that

$$\widehat{\Gamma} \mid \widehat{\Delta}_0 \vdash e_0 : A \dashv \widehat{\Delta}_1$$

then either:

**(value)**  $e_0$  is a value ( $v$ ), or;

**(steps)** if exists  $H_0$  such that  $\widehat{\Gamma} \mid \widehat{\Delta}_0 \vdash H_0$  then  
 $\langle H_0 \parallel e_0 \rangle \mapsto \langle H_1 \parallel e_1 \rangle$ .

*Proof.* By induction on the typing derivation of  $\widehat{\Gamma} \mid \widehat{\Delta}_0 \vdash e_0 : A \dashv \widehat{\Delta}_1$ .

**Case (T:REF), (T:PURE), (T:UNIT), (T:PURE-READ), (T:LINEAR-READ), (T:PURE-ELIM)** - are all values or the environments are not closed.

**Case (T:NEW)** - We have:

$$\widehat{\Gamma} \mid \widehat{\Delta}_0 \vdash \text{new } v : \exists t.(\text{ref } t :: \text{rw } t A) \dashv \widehat{\Delta}_1 \quad (1)$$

by hypothesis.

Which is not a value but transitions by (D:NEW).

Thus, we conclude.

**Case (T:DELETE)** - We have:

$$\widehat{\Gamma} \mid \widehat{\Delta}_0 \vdash \text{delete } v : \exists t.A \dashv \widehat{\Delta}_1 \quad (1)$$

by hypothesis.

$$\widehat{\Gamma} \mid \widehat{\Delta}_0 \vdash v : \exists t.(\text{ref } t :: \text{rw } t A) \dashv \widehat{\Delta}_1 \quad (2)$$

by inversion on (T:DELETE) with (1).

$$v = \langle \rho, \rho \rangle \quad (3)$$

by (Values Lemma) and (Values Inversion Lemma) on (2).

Thus, by (D:DELETE) the expression transitions.

**Case (T:ASSIGN)** - We have:

$$\widehat{\Gamma} \mid \widehat{\Delta}_0 \vdash v_0 := v_1 : A_1 \dashv \widehat{\Delta}_2, \text{rw } \rho A_0 \quad (1)$$

by hypothesis.

$$\widehat{\Gamma} \mid \widehat{\Delta}_0 \vdash v_1 : A_0 \dashv \widehat{\Delta}_1 \quad (2)$$

$$\widehat{\Gamma} \mid \widehat{\Delta}_1 \vdash v_0 : \text{ref } \rho \dashv \widehat{\Delta}_2, \text{rw } \rho A_1 \quad (3)$$

by inversion on (T:ASSIGN) with (1).

$$v_0 = \rho \quad (4)$$

by (Values Lemma) and (Values Inversion Lemma) with (3).

Thus, by (D:ASSIGN) the expression transitions.

**Case (T:DEREFERENCE-LINEAR)** - We have:

$$\widehat{\Gamma} \mid \widehat{\Delta}_0 \vdash !v : A \dashv \widehat{\Delta}_1, \mathbf{rw} \rho [] \quad (1)$$

by hypothesis.

$$\widehat{\Gamma} \mid \widehat{\Delta}_0 \vdash v : \mathbf{ref} \rho \dashv \widehat{\Delta}_1, \mathbf{rw} \rho A \quad (2)$$

by inversion on (T:DEREFERENCE-LINEAR) with (1).

$$v = \rho \quad (3)$$

by (Values Lemma) and (Values Inversion Lemma) with (2).

Thus, by (D:DEREFERENCE) the expression transitions.

**Case (T:DEREFERENCE-PURE)** - Analogous to (T:DEREFERENCE-LINEAR).

**Case (T:RECORD)** - is a value.

**Case (T:SELECTION)** - We have:

$$\widehat{\Gamma} \mid \widehat{\Delta}_0 \vdash v.f_i : A_i \dashv \widehat{\Delta}_1 \quad (1)$$

by hypothesis.

$$\widehat{\Gamma} \mid \widehat{\Delta}_0 \vdash v : \{\overline{f : A}\} \dashv \widehat{\Delta}_1 \quad (2)$$

by inversion on (T:SELECTION) with (1).

$$v = \{\overline{f = v'}\} \quad (3)$$

by (Values Lemma) and (Values Inversion Lemma) with (2).

Thus, by (D:SELECTION) the expression transitions.

**Case (T:APPLICATION)** - We have:

$$\widehat{\Gamma} \mid \widehat{\Delta}_0 \vdash v_0 v_1 : A_1 \dashv \widehat{\Delta}_2 \quad (1)$$

by hypothesis.

$$\widehat{\Gamma} \mid \widehat{\Delta}_0 \vdash v_0 : A_0 \multimap A_1 \dashv \widehat{\Delta}_1 \quad (2)$$

$$\widehat{\Gamma} \mid \widehat{\Delta}_1 \vdash v_1 : A_0 \dashv \widehat{\Delta}_2 \quad (3)$$

by inversion on (T:APPLICATION) with (1).

$$v_0 = \mathbf{fun}(x : A'').e \quad A_0 <: A'' \quad (4)$$

by (Values Lemma) and (Values Inversion Lemma) with (2).

Thus, by (D:APPLICATION) the expression transitions.

**Case (T:FUNCTION)** - is a value.

**Case (T:FORALL-LOC)** - is a value.

**Case (T:LOC-APP)** - We have:

$$\widehat{\Gamma} \mid \widehat{\Delta}_0 \vdash v[\rho] : A\{\rho/t\} \dashv \widehat{\Delta}_1 \quad (1)$$

by hypothesis.

$$\widehat{\Gamma} \mid \widehat{\Delta}_0 \vdash v : \forall t. A \dashv \widehat{\Delta}_1 \quad (2)$$

by inversion on (T:LOC-APP) with (1).

$$v = \langle t \rangle e \quad (3)$$

by (Values Lemma) and (Values Inversion Lemma) with (2).

Thus, by (D:LOCAPP) the expression transitions.

**Case (T:LOC-OPEN)** - We have:

$$\widehat{\Gamma} \mid \widehat{\Delta}_0 \vdash \text{open } \langle t, x \rangle = v \text{ in } e \text{ end} : A_1 \dashv \widehat{\Delta}_2 \quad (1)$$

by hypothesis.

$$\widehat{\Gamma} \mid \widehat{\Delta}_0 \vdash v : \exists t. A_0 \dashv \widehat{\Delta}_1 \quad (2)$$

$$\widehat{\Gamma}, t : \text{loc} \mid \widehat{\Delta}_1, x : A_0 \vdash e : A_1 \dashv \widehat{\Delta}_2 \quad (3)$$

by inversion on (T:LOC-OPEN) with (1).

$$v = \langle \rho, v' \rangle \quad (4)$$

by (Values Lemma) and (Values Inversion Lemma) with (2).

Thus, by (D:LOCOPEN) the expression transitions.

**Case (T:LOC-PACK)** - is a value.

**Case (T:FORALL-TYPE)** - is a value.

**Case (T:TYPE-APP)** - Analogous to (T:LOC-APP) but using (D:TYPEAPP).

**Case (T:TYPE-OPEN)** - Analogous to (T:LOC-OPEN) but using (D:TYPEOPEN).

**Case (T:TYPE-PACK)** - is a value.

**Case (T:CAP-ELIM)** - Environment not closed.

**Case (T:CAP-STACK), (T:CAP-UNSTACK)** - By direct application of induction hypothesis on the inversion of each of the typing rules.

**Case (T:FRAME)** - We have:

$$\widehat{\Gamma} \mid \widehat{\Delta}_0 \otimes \widehat{\Delta}_2 \vdash e : A_0 \dashv \widehat{\Delta}_1 \otimes \widehat{\Delta}_2 \quad (1)$$

by hypothesis.

$$\widehat{\Gamma} \mid \widehat{\Delta}_0 \vdash e : A_0 \dashv \widehat{\Delta}_1 \quad (2)$$

by inversion on (T:FRAME) with (1).

Then, by induction hypothesis on (2), we have that either:

- $e$  is a value ( $v$ ), or; (3)

- if exists  $H_0$  such that  $\widehat{\Gamma} \mid \widehat{\Delta}_0 \vdash H_0$  then  $\langle H_0 \parallel e \rangle \mapsto \langle H'_0 \parallel e' \rangle$  (4)

Then, since we know that  $\widehat{\Delta}_0 \otimes \widehat{\Delta}_2$  then exists  $H_2$  such that:

$$\widehat{\Gamma} \mid \widehat{\Delta}_0 \otimes \widehat{\Delta}_2 \vdash H_0, H_2 \quad (5)$$

Therefore, by (5), (3) and (4) we conclude.

**Case (T:SUBSUMPTION) -** We have:

$$\widehat{\Gamma} \mid \widehat{\Delta}_0 \vdash e : A_1 \dashv \widehat{\Delta}_3 \quad (1)$$

by hypothesis.

$$\widehat{\Delta}_0 <: \widehat{\Delta}_1 \quad (2)$$

$$\widehat{\Gamma} \mid \widehat{\Delta}_1 \vdash e : A_0 \dashv \widehat{\Delta}_2 \quad (3)$$

$$A_0 <: A_1 \quad (4)$$

$$\widehat{\Delta}_2 <: \widehat{\Delta}_3 \quad (5)$$

by inversion on (T:SUBSUMPTION) with (1).

If exists  $H_0$  such that:

$$\widehat{\Gamma} \mid \widehat{\Delta}_0 \vdash H_0 \quad (6)$$

$$\widehat{\Gamma} \mid \widehat{\Delta}_1 \vdash H_0 \quad (7)$$

by (Subtyping Store Typing) with (6) and (2).

By induction hypothesis on (3), we have that either:

- $e$  is a value ( $v$ ), or; (8)

- or  $\langle H_0 \parallel e \rangle \mapsto \langle H_1 \parallel e' \rangle$  (9)

Therefore, we conclude.

**Case (T:TAg) -** is a value.

**Case (T:CASE) -** We have:

$$\widehat{\Gamma} \mid \widehat{\Delta}_0 \vdash \text{case } v \text{ of } \overline{1_j \# x_j \rightarrow e_j} \text{ end} : A \dashv \widehat{\Delta}_1 \quad (1)$$

by hypothesis.

$$\widehat{\Gamma} \mid \widehat{\Delta}_0 \vdash v : \sum_i 1_i \# A_i \dashv \widehat{\Delta}_1 \quad (2)$$

$$\frac{\widehat{\Gamma} \mid \widehat{\Delta}_0 \vdash v : \sum_i 1_i \# A_i \dashv \widehat{\Delta}_1}{\widehat{\Gamma} \mid \widehat{\Delta}_1, x_i : A_i \vdash e_i : A \dashv \widehat{\Delta}_2} \quad (3)$$

$$i \leq j \quad (4)$$

by inversion on (T:CASE) with (1).

$$v = 1_i \# v_i \quad (5)$$

by (Values Lemma) and (Values Inversion Lemma) with (2).

Thus, by (D:CASE) the expression transitions.

**Case (T:ALTERNATIVE-LEFT) -** We have:

$$\widehat{\Gamma} \mid \widehat{\Delta}_0, A_0 \oplus A_1 \vdash e : A_2 \dashv \widehat{\Delta}_1 \quad (1)$$

by hypothesis.

$$\widehat{\Gamma} \mid \widehat{\Delta}_0, A_0 \vdash e : A_2 \dashv \widehat{\Delta}_1 \quad (2)$$

$$\widehat{\Gamma} \mid \widehat{\Delta}_0, A_1 \vdash e : A_2 \dashv \widehat{\Delta}_1 \quad (3)$$

by inversion on (T:ALTERNATIVE-LEFT) with (1).

We have that either:

- $e$  is a value ( $v$ ); (4)

Therefore the expression is a *value*.

- If exists  $H_0$  such that  $\widehat{\Gamma} \mid \widehat{\Delta}_0, A_0 \oplus A_1 \vdash H_0$  (5)

By (Store Typing Inversion Lemma) on (5), we have that either:

- ◊  $\widehat{\Gamma} \mid \widehat{\Delta}_0, A_0 \vdash H_0$  (6)

Then by induction hypothesis on (2), we conclude that:

$$\langle H_0 \parallel e \rangle \mapsto \langle H'_0 \parallel e' \rangle \quad (7)$$

Thus, the expression steps, since  $e$  cannot be a value.

- ◊  $\widehat{\Gamma} \mid \widehat{\Delta}_0, A_1 \vdash H_0$  (8)

Then by induction hypothesis on (3), we conclude that:

$$\langle H_0 \parallel e \rangle \mapsto \langle H'_0 \parallel e' \rangle \quad (9)$$

Thus, the expression steps, since  $e$  cannot be a value.

Therefore, we conclude.

**Case (T:INTERSECTION-RIGHT)** - Immediate by applying the induction hypothesis on the inversion of the typing rule.

**Case (T:SHARE)** - We have:

$$\widehat{\Gamma} \mid \widehat{\Delta}, A_0 \vdash \text{share } A_0 \text{ as } A_1 \parallel A_2 : [] \dashv \widehat{\Delta}, A_1, A_2 \quad (1)$$

by hypothesis.

Then, if exists  $H_0$  such that  $\widehat{\Gamma} \mid \widehat{\Delta}, A_0 \vdash H_0$  then (1) steps by (D:SHARE).

**Case (T:FOCUS-RELY), (T:DEFOCUS-GUARANTEE)** - Analogous to previous case but by (D:Focus) and (D:DEFOCUS), respectively.

**Case (T:LET)** - We have:

$$\widehat{\Gamma} \mid \widehat{\Delta}_0 \vdash \text{let } x = e_0 \text{ in } e_1 \text{ end} : A \dashv \widehat{\Delta}_1 \quad (1)$$

by hypothesis.

$$\widehat{\Gamma} \mid \widehat{\Delta}_0 \vdash e_0 : A_0 \dashv \widehat{\Delta}_1 \quad (2)$$

$$\widehat{\Gamma} \mid \widehat{\Delta}_1, x : A_0 \vdash e_1 : A_1 \dashv \widehat{\Delta}_2 \quad (3)$$

by inversion on (T:LET) with (1).

By induction hypothesis on (2), we have that either:

- $e_0$  is a value ( $v$ ); (4)

Thus, by (D:LET) the expression transitions.

- if exists  $H_0$  such that  $\widehat{\Gamma} \mid \widehat{\Delta}_0 \vdash H_0$  (5)

$$\langle H_0 \parallel e_0 \rangle \mapsto \langle H_1 \parallel e'_0 \rangle \quad (6)$$

Thus, by (D:LETCONG) the expression (1) transitions.

Therefore, we conclude.

□